

西线無战事

作者傳略

「好男不當兵」這句古話，代表了我國幾千年來一般民衆的心理。不但鄉下人見了丘八，如同小雞見了老鷹似的，嚇得魂飛天外，就是士大夫遇着他們，也彷彿蛇蝎在前，魔王當道，比談虎時還要加上二十四分的色變。單單說什麼人都不把他們當做好人，還是句客氣話，老實講，什麼人都不把他們當做人了。

可是，當兵的何嘗不是人，他們時時發洩的又何嘗不是人的本性。只爲了戰爭制度迫他們去拋棄了人所寶愛的父母妻子，嘗受了人所避免的寒暑饑渴，親近了殺人不眨眼的鎗彈，殘害了同穿制服同屬人類的對敵，幹着非人的行動，帶着非人的色彩，遂形成了一種似人非人的動物，冤哉枉也！然而他們的青春之火，仍不斷地燃燒着，他們的理智之潮，仍不斷地洶湧着；與其說他們人頭畜鳴，不如說他們人頭人鳴。

西線無戰事 (All Quiet on the Western Front) 是德國現代作家雷馬克氏 (E. M. Remarque) 描寫這種人鳴最出色的一部小說。

雷氏生於一八九七年。他的祖先是法國人大革命時代 (French Revolution) 遷至德國，住居萊因蘭 (Rhineland) 地方。十八歲時，他剛從學校出來，便投身行伍，上了西線。在戰爭期中，他的母親死了，他的朋友們也都陣亡了。停戰以後，他孤零零地生存着。和戰後其他的人們一樣，他的歷史象徵着深切的悽惶。他起先覺得休息和閒靜的必要，因做了一個偏僻的小鄉村裏的教師。後來他做了病院的琴師，音樂教師，小店經理，汽車商，文件代辦人，和戲劇批評者。後來他到外國住了些時候，曾在輪盤賭場上贏了一筆巨款，拿牠去做了旅行的川資。回國時，他做了大商店的外邦通信員，然後做了牠的廣告經理，最後更做了柏林的汽車專家和編輯。一九二八年，他不假思索，直捷地寫了他自己的和他朋友們的戰事的經驗。他寫這本書的動機，是由於他見着許多同時代的人們，雖然年紀還輕，却度着一種無結果，無興趣，無抵抗的生活，而且不知道爲了什麼原故。他想到這樣情形，以爲我們今日仍舊都吃着戰爭的惡果。他的書描寫了三件事情：1. 戰爭，2. 一代人的命運，3. 兵士們真正的友誼。

雷氏的自序說得很透切。他說，「這本書既

不算是控訴，也不算是供認，更不算是奇俠史，因為和死神面面相覷的人，並不把死當作奇俠的。這本書只是簡單地述及那些縱然沒有吃着彈子却已被戰爭摧殘了的一代人的種種。」

編者。

THIS book is to be neither an accusation nor a confession, and least of all an adventure, for death is not an adventure to those who stand face to face with it. It will try simply to tell of a generation of men who, even though they may have escaped its shells, were destroyed by the war.

ALL QUIET ON THE WESTERN FRONT

CHAPTER I

WE are *at rest* five miles behind the front. Yesterday we were *relieved*, and now our bellies are full of *beef* and *haricot beans*. We are *satisfied* and *at peace*. Each man has another *mess-tin* full for the evening; and, *what is more*, there is a *double ration* of *sausage* and bread. That puts a man *in fine trim*. We have not had *such luck as this* for a long time. The *cook* with his *carrotty* head is begging us to eat; he *beckons* with his *ladle* to every one that passes, and *spoons* him out a great *dollop*. He does not see how he can *empty his stew-pot in time for coffee*. Tjaden and Müller have *produced* two *wash-basins* and had them *filled up to the brim* as a *reserve*. In Tjaden this is *voracity*, in Müller it is *foresight*. Where Tjaden puts it all is a *mystery*, for he is and always will be *as thin as a rake*.

What's more important still is the *issue* of a *double ration* of *smokes*. Ten *cigars*, twenty *cigarettes*, and two *quids* of *chew* per man; now that is *decent*. I have exchanged my *chewing*

ALL QUIET

tobacco with *Katezinsky* for his cigarettes, which means I have forty altogether. *That's* enough for a day.

It is true we have no *right* to this *windfall*. The *Prussian* is not so *generous*. We have only a *miscalculation* to thank for it.

Fourteen days ago we *had to go up* and relieve the front line. It was *fairly quiet* on our sector, so the *quartermaster* who remained in the rear had *requisitioned* the usual quantity of rations and *provided for* the full company of one hundred and fifty men. But on the last day an *astonishing* number of English *heavies* opened up on us with *high-explosive*, *drumming ceaselessly* on our position, so that we *suffered severely* and came back *only eighty strong*.

Last night we moved back and *settled down* to get a *good sleep* for once: *Katezinsky* is right when he says it would not be such a bad war if only one could get a little more sleep. In the line we have had *next to none*, and fourteen days is a long time *at one stretch*.

It was noon before the first of us *crawled out* of our quarters. Half an hour later every man had his mess-tin and we *gathered at* the cook-house, which *smelt greasy* and *nourishing*. At the *head of the queue* of course were the *hungriest*—

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

little *Albert Kropp*, the *clearest thinker* among us and therefore only a *lance-corporal*; *Müller*, who still carries his school textbooks with him, dreams of examinations, and during a *bombardment* mutters *propositions* in *physics*; *Leer*, who wears a *full beard* and has a *preference* for the girls from *officers' brothels*. He *swears* that they are obliged by an *army order* to wear *silk chemises* and to *bathe* before *entertaining* guests of the rank of *captain and upwards*. And as the fourth, myself, *Paul Bäumer*. All four are nineteen years of age, and all four *joined up* from the same class as *volunteers* for the war.

Close behind us were our friends: *Tjaden*, a *skinny locksmith* of our own age, the *biggest eater* of the company. He sits down to eat as thin as a *grasshopper* and gets up as big as a *bug in the family way*; *Haie Westhus*, of the same age, a *peat-digger*, who can easily hold a *ration-loaf* in his hand and say: Guess what I've got in my fist; then *Detering*, a *peasant*, who thinks of nothing but his *farm-yard* and his wife; and finally *Stanislaus Katezinsky*, the leader of our group, *shrewd*, *cunning*, and *hard-bitten*, forty years of age, with a *face of the soil*, blue eyes, *bent shoulders*, and a *remarkable nose* for *dirty weather*, good food, and *soft jobs*.

ALL QUIET

Our gang formed the head of the queue before the cook-house. We were growing impatient, for the cook paid no attention to us.

Finally Katczinsky called out to him: "Say, Heinrich, open up the soup-kitchen. Anyone can see the beans are done."

He shook his head sleepily: "You must all be there first." Tjaden grinned: "We are all here."

The sergeant-cook still took no notice. "That may do for you," he said. "But where are the others?"

"They won't be fed by you today. They're either in the dressing-station or pushing up daisies."

The cook was quite disconcerted as the facts dawned on him. He was staggered. "And I have cooked for one hundred and fifty men——"

Kropp poked him in the ribs. "Then for once we'll have enough. Come on, begin!"

Suddenly a vision came over Tjaden. His sharp, mousy features began to shine, his eyes grew small with cunning, his jaws twitched, and he whispered hoarsely: "Man! then you've got bread for one hundred and fifty men too, eh?"

The sergeant-cook nodded absent-minded, and bewildered.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Tjaden seized him by the *tunic*. "And sausage?"

Ginger nodded again.

Tjaden's *chaps* quivered. "Tobacco too?"

"Yes, everything."

Tjaden beamed: "What a *bean-feast*! That's all for us! Each man gets—wait a bit—yes, *practically* two issues."

Then Ginger stirred himself and said: "That won't do."

We got excited and began to crowd around.

"Why won't that do, you old carrot?" demanded Kaczinsky,

"Eighty men can't have what is meant for a hundred and fifty."

"We'll soon show you," growled Müller.

"I don't care about the *stew*, but I can only issue rations for eighty men," persisted Ginger.

Kaczinsky got angry. "You might be generous for once. You haven't drawn food for eighty men. You've drawn it for the Second Company. Good. Let's have it then. We are the Second Company."

We began to jostle the fellow. No one felt kindly toward him, for it was his fault that the food often came up to us in the line too late and cold. Under *shell-fire* he wouldn't bring his

ALL QUIET

kitchen up near enough, so that our *soup-carriers* had to go much farther than those of the other companies. Now *Bulcke* of the First Company is a much better fellow. He is as fat as a hamster in winter, but he *trundles* his pots *when it comes to that right up to the very front-line.*

We were *in just the right mood*, and there would certainly have been a *dust-up* if our company commander had not appeared. He *informed himself of the dispute*, and only remarked: "Yes, we *did* have heavy losses yesterday."

He *glanced into the dixie.* "The beans look good."

Ginger nodded. "Cooked with meat and fat."

The *lieutenant* looked at us. He knew what we were thinking. And he knew many other things too, because he came to the company as a *non-com.* and was *promoted* from the ranks. He *lifted the lid* from the *dixie* again and *sniffed.* Then *passing on* he said: "Bring me a plate full. *Serve out* all the rations. We can do with them."

Ginger looked *sheepish* as *Tjaden* danced round him.

"It doesn't *cost* you anything! Anyone would think the quartermaster's *store* belonged to

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

him! And now get on with it, you old blubber-sticker, and don't you miscount either."

"You be hanged!" spat out Ginger. When things get beyond him he throws up the sponge altogether; he just goes to pieces. And as if to show that all things were now equal to him, of his own free will he issued in addition half a pound of synthetic honey to each man.

*

*

Today is wonderfully good. The mail has come, and almost every man has a few letters and papers. We stroll over to the meadow behind the billets. Kropp has the round lid of a margarine tub under his arm.

On the right side of the meadow a large common lâtrine has been built, a roofed and durable construction. But that is for recruits who as yet have not learned how to make the most of whatever comes their way. We want something better. Scattered about everywhere there are separate, individual boxes for the same purpose. They are square, neat boxes with wooden sides all round, and have unimpeachably satisfactory seats. On the sides are hand-grips enabling one to shift them about.

We move three together in a ring and sit down

ALL QUIET

comfortably. And it will be two hours before we get up again.

I well remember how *embarrassed* we were as recruits in *barracks* when we had to use the *general latrine*. There were no doors and twenty men sat *side by side* as in a *railway carriage*, so that they could be *reviewed all at one glance*, for soldiers must always be under *supervision*.

Since then we have learned better than to be *shy* about such *trifling immodesties*. In time things far worse than that *came easy* to us.

Here in the open air *though*, the *business* is entirely a pleasure. I *no longer* understand why we should always have *shied* at these things before. They are, in fact, just as *natural* as eating and drinking. We might perhaps have paid no particular attention to them *had they not figured* so large in our experience, nor been such *novelties* to our minds—to the *old hands* they had long been a mere *matter of course*.

The soldier is on friendlier terms than other men with his stomach and intestines. Three-quarters of his *vocabulary* is derived from these *regions*, and they give an *intimate flavour* to expressions of his greatest joy as well as of his deepest *indignation*. It is impossible to express oneself in any other way so clearly and *pithily*. Our families and our

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

teachers will be *shocked* when we go home, but here it is the *universal language*.

Enforced publicity has in our eyes restored the character of complete *innocence* to all these things. More than that, they are so much a matter of course that their comfortable *performance* is fully as much enjoyed as the playing of a *safe top running flush*. Not for nothing was the word "*latrine-rumour*" invented; these places are the *regimental gossip-shops* and *common-rooms*.

We feel ourselves for the time being better off than in any *palatial white-tiled "convenience."* There it can only be *hygienic*; here it is beautiful.

These are wonderfully *care-free* hours. Over us is the blue sky. On the *horizon float* the bright yellow, *sunlit observation-balloons*, and the many little white clouds of the *anti-aircraft shells*. Often they rise in a *sheaf* as they follow after an *airman*. We hear the *muffled rumble* of the front only as very *distant thunder*, *bumble-bees droning by quite drown it*. Around us *stretches* the *flowery meadow*. The grasses *sway* their tall *spears*; the white *butterflies flutter* around and float on the soft warm wind of the late summer. We read letters and newspapers and smoke. We take off our caps and lay them down beside us. *The wind plays with our hair*; it plays with our words and thoughts.

ALL QUIET

The three boxes stand *in the midst* of the glowing, red field-poppies.

We set the lid of the margarine tub on our knees and so have a good table for a game of *skat*. Kropp has the *cards* with him. After every *misère ouverte* we have a round of *nap*. One could sit like this for ever.

The notes of an *accordion* float across from the billets. Often we lay aside the cards and look about us. One of us will say: "Well, boys. . . ." or "It was a near thing that time. . . ." And for a moment we fall silent. There is in each of us a feeling of *constraint*. We are all *sensible* of it; it needs no words to *communicate* it. It might easily have happened that we should not be sitting here on our boxes today; *it came damn near to that*. And so everything is new and brave, red poppies and good food, cigarettes and summer breeze.

Kropp asks: "Anyone seen *Kemmerich* lately?"

"He's up at *St. Joseph's*," I tell him.

Müller explains that he has a flesh wound in his *thigh*; a good *blighty*.

We decide to go and see him this afternoon.

Kropp pulls out a letter. "*Kantorek* sends you all his best wishes."

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

We laugh. Müller throws his cigarette away and says: "I wish he was here."

* *

Kantorek had been our *schoolmaster*, a *stern* little man in a *grey tail-coat*, with a face like a *shrew-mouse*. He was about the same size as *Corporal Himmelstoss*, the "*Terror of Klosterberg*." It is very *queer* that the *unhappiness* of the world is so often brought on by small men. They are so much more *energetic* and *uncompromising* than the big fellows. I have always taken good care to *keep out of sections with small company commanders*. They are mostly *confounded little martinets*.

During *drill-time* Kantorek gave us long *lectures* until the whole of our class went, under his *shepherding*, to the *District Commandant* and *volunteered*. I can see him now, as he used to *glare at us through his spectacles* and say in a *moving voice*: "Won't you join up, *Comrades?*"

These teachers always *carry their feelings ready in their waistcoat pockets*, and *trot them out by the hour*. But we didn't think of that then.

There was, indeed, one of us who *hesitated* and did not want to *fall into line*. That was *Josef Behm*, a *plump, homely fellow*. But he did

ALL QUIET

allow himself to be *persuaded*, otherwise he would have been *ostracized*. And perhaps more of us thought as he did, but no one could very well *stand out*, because at that time even one's parents were ready with the word "coward"; no one had the *vaguest idea what we were in for*. The wisest were just the poor and simple people. They knew the war to be a *misfortune*, whereas those who were better off, and should have been able to see more clearly what the *consequences* would be, were *beside themselves with joy*.

Katezinsky said that was a result of their *upbringing*. It made them *stupid*. And what Kat said, he had thought about.

Strange to say, Behm was one of the first to *fall*. He *got hit* in the eye during an *attack*, and we *left him lying for dead*. We couldn't bring him with us, because we had to come back *helter-skelter*. In the afternoon suddenly we heard him call, and saw him *crawling* about in *No-man's land*. He had only been *knocked unconscious*. Because he could not see, and was *mad with pain*, he *failed to keep under cover*, and so was *shot down* before anyone could go and *fetch* him in.

Naturally we couldn't *blame* Kantorek for *this*. Where would the world be if one *brought* every man *to book*? There were thousands of Kantoreks,

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

all of whom were *convinced* that they were acting for the best—in a way that cost them nothing.

And that is just why they *let us down so badly*.

For us lads of eighteen they ought to have been *mediators* and *guides* to the world of *maturity*, the world of work, of duty, of *culture*, of *progress*—to the future. We often made fun of them and played jokes on them, but in our hearts we *trusted* them. The idea of *authority*, which they *represented*, was *associated* in our minds with a greater *insight* and a more *humane* wisdom. But the first death we saw *shattered* this belief. We had to *recognize* that *our generation was more to be trusted than theirs*. They *surpassed* us only in *phrases* and in *cleverness*. The first *bombardment* showed us our mistake, and under it the world *as they had taught it to us* broke in pieces.

While they *continued* to write and talk, we saw *the wounded and dying*. While they taught that duty to one's country is the greatest thing, we already knew that *death-throes* are stronger. But *for all that* we were no *mutineers*, no *deserters*, no cowards—they were *very free with all these expressions*. We loved our country as much as they; we went *courageously* into every *action*; but also we *distinguished* the *false* from the true, we had suddenly learned to see. And we saw that

ALL QUIET

there was nothing of their world left. We were all at once terribly alone; and alone we must see it through.

*

*

Before going over to see Kemmerich we *pack up his things*: he will need them on the way back.

In the dressing station there is great *activity*; it *reeks* as ever of *carbolic, pus, and sweat*. We are *accustomed to a good deal* in the billets, but this makes us feel *faint*. We ask for Kemmerich. He lies in a large room and receives us with *feeble* expressions of joy and *helpless agitation*. While he was unconscious someone had stolen his watch.

Müller shakes his head: "I always told you that nobody should carry as good a watch as that."

Müller is rather *crude* and *tactless*, otherwise he would *hold his tongue*, for anybody can see that Kemmerich will never come out of this place again. Whether he finds his watch or not will *make no difference*. *At the most* one will only be able to send it to *his people*.

"*How goes it, Franz?*" asks Kropp.

Kemmerich's head *sinks*.

"Not so bad . . . but I have such a *damned* pain in my foot."

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

We look at his *bed covering*. His leg lies under a *wire basket*. The bed covering *arches* over it. I kick Müller on the *shin*, for he is just about to tell Kemmerich what the *orderlies* told us outside: that Kemmerich has lost his foot. The leg is *amputated*. He looks *ghastly*, yellow, and *wan*. In his face there are already the *strained lines* that we know so well, we have seen them now hundreds of times. They are *not so much lines as marks*. Under the skin the life no longer *pulses*, it has already *pressed out to the boundaries of the body*. Death is *working through from within*. It already has *command* in the eyes. Here lies our comrade, Kemmerich, who a little while ago was *roasting horse-flesh* with us and *squatting in the shell-holes*. *He it is still and yet it is not he any longer*. His features have become *uncertain and faint*, like a *photographic plate* on which two pictures have been taken. Even his voice sounds like *ashes*.

I think of the time when we went away. His mother, a good plump *matron*, brought him to the station. She wept continually, her face was *bloated and swollen*. Kemmerich felt embarrassed, for she was *the least composed of all*; she simply *dissolved into fat and water*. Then she caught sight of me and took hold of my arm again and

ALL QUIET

again, and *implored* me to *look after* Franz *out there*. Indeed he did have a face like a child, and such *frail* bones that after four weeks *pack-carrying* he already had *flat feet*. But how can a man look after anyone in the *field*!

“Now you will soon be going home,” says Kropp. “You would have had to wait at least three or four months for your *leave*.”

Kemmerich *nods*. I cannot *bear* to look at his hands, they are like *wax*. Under the *nails* is the *dirt of the trenches*, it shows through *blue-black* like *poison*. *It strikes me* that these nails will continue to grow like *lean fantastic cellar-plants* long after Kemmerich *breathes no more*. *I see the picture before me*. They *twist* themselves into *corkscrews* and grow and grow, and with them the hair on the *decaying skull*, just like grass in a good soil, just like grass, how can it be possible——

Müller leans over. “We have brought your things, Franz.”

Kemmerich *signs* with his hand. “Put them under the bed.”

Müller *does do*. Kemmerich *starts on* again about the watch. How can one *calm* him without making him *suspicious*?

Müller *reappears* with a pair of *airman's boots*. They are fine English boots of soft, yellow

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

leather which reach to the knee and lace all the way—they are things to be coveted.

Müller is delighted at the sight of them. He matches their soles against his own clumsy boots and says: "Will you be taking them with you then, Franz?"

We all three have the same thought; even if he should get better, he would be able to use only one—they are no use to him. But as things are now it is a pity that they should stay here; the orderlies will of course grab them as soon as he is dead.

"Won't you leave them with us?" Müller repeats.

Kemmerich doesn't want to. They are his most prized possessions.

"Well, we could exchange," suggests Müller again. "Out here one can make some use of them." Still Kemmerich is not to be moved.

I tread on Müller's foot; reluctantly he puts the fine boots back again under the bed.

We talk a little more and then take our leave.

"Cheerio, Franz."

I promise him to come back in the morning. Müller talks of doing so, too. He is thinking of the lace-up boots and means to be on the spot.

Kemmerich groans. He is feverish. We get

ALL QUIET

hold of an orderly outside and ask him to give Kemmerich a dose of morphia.

He refuses. "If we were to give morphia to everyone we would have to have tubs full——"

"You only attend to officers properly," says Kropp viciously.

I hastily intervene and give him a cigarette. He takes it.

"Are you usually allowed to give it, then?" I ask him.

He is annoyed. "If you don't think so, then why do you ask?"

I press a few more cigarettes into his hand. "Do us the favour——"

"Well, all right," he says.

Kropp goes in with him. He doesn't trust him and wants to see. We wait outside.

Müller returns to the subject of the boots. "They would fit me perfectly. In these boots I get blister after blister. Do you think he will last till tomorrow after drill? If he passes out in the night, we know where the boots——"

Kropp returns. "Do you think——?" he asks.

"Done for," says Müller emphatically.

We go back to the huts. I think of the letter that I must write tomorrow to Kemmerich's

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

mother. I am *freezing*. I could do with a *tot* of rum. Müller pulls up some grass and *chews* it. Suddenly little Kropp throws his cigarette away, *stamps* on it *savagely*, and looking round him with a *broken and distracted* face, *stammers*: "Damned *shit*, the damned *shit*!"

We walk on for a long time. Kropp has calmed himself; we understand, he *saw red*; out here every man gets like that sometime.

"What has Kantorek written to you?" Müller asks him.

He laughs. "We are the *Iron Youth*."

We all three smile bitterly. Kropp *rails*: he *is glad that he can speak*.

Yes, that's the way they think, these hundred thousand Kantoreks! Iron Youth. Youth! We are none of us more than twenty years old. But young? Youth? That is long ago. *We are old folk*.

CHAPTER II

IT is strange to think that at home in the drawer of my writing table there lies the beginning of a play called "Saul" and a bundle of poems. Many an evening I have worked over them—we all did *something of the kind*—but that has become so *unreal* to me I cannot *comprehend* it any more. Our early life is *cut off* from the moment we came here, and that *without our lifting a hand*. We often try to look back on it and to find an explanation, but never quite succeed. For us young men of twenty everything is *extraordinarily* vague, for Kropp, Müller, Leer, and me, for all of us whom Kantorek calls the "Iron Youth." All the older men are *linked up with* their previous life. They have wives, children, *occupations*, and *interests*, they have a *background* which is so strong that the war cannot *obliterate* it. We young men of twenty, however, have only our parents, and some, perhaps, a *girl*—that is not much, for at our age the influence of parents is *at its weakest* and girls have not yet *got a hold over us*. Besides this there was little else—some *enthusiasm*, a few *hobbies*, and

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

our school. Beyond this our life did not extend. And of this nothing remains.

Kantorek would say that we stood on the *threshold of life*. And so it would seem. We had as yet *taken no root*. The war swept us away. For the others, the older men, it is but an *interruption*. They are able to think beyond it. We, however, have been *gripped* by it and do not know what the *end* may be. We know only that in some strange and *melancholy* way we have become a waste land. *All the same*, we are not often sad.

*

*

Though Müller would be delighted to have Kemmerich's boots, he is really quite as *sympathetic* as another who *could not bear to think of such a thing for grief*. He merely sees things clearly. Were Kemmerich able to make any use of the boots, then Müller *would rather go barefoot over barbed wire than scheme* how to get hold of them. But *as it is* the boots are quite *inappropriate* to Kemmerich's circumstances, whereas Müller can make good use of them. Kemmerich will die; it is *immaterial* who gets them. Why, then, should Müller not *succeed to them*? he has more right than a hospital orderly. When

ALL QUIET

Kemmerich is dead it will be too late. Therefore Müller is already *on the watch*.

We have lost all sense of other *considerations*, because they are *artificial*. Only the facts are real and important for us. And good boots are *scarce*.

*

*

Once it was different. When we went to the district-commandant to *enlist*, we were a class of twenty young men, many of whom *proudly shaved for the first time* before going to the barracks. We had no definite plans for our future. Our thoughts of a *career* and occupation were as yet of too *unpractical* a character to furnish any scheme of life. We were still *crammed* full of vague ideas which gave to life, and to the war also, an *ideal* and almost *romantic* character. We were trained in the army for ten weeks and in this time more *profoundly* influenced than by ten years at school. We learned that a bright *button* is *weightier* than four *volumes* of *Schopenhauer*. At first *astonished*, then *embittered*, and finally *indifferent*, we recognized that *what matters* is not the mind but the *boot brush*, not intelligence but the *system*, not freedom but *drill*. We became soldiers with *eagerness* and

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

enthusiasm, but they have done everything to knock that out of us. After three weeks it was no longer *incomprehensible* to us that a *braided postman* should have more authority over us than had formerly our parents, our teachers, and the whole gamut of culture from *Plato to Goethe*. With our young, *awakened* eyes we saw that the *classical conception* of the *Fatherland* held by our teachers resolved itself here into a *renunciation of personality* such as one would not ask of the meanest servant—*salutes, springing to attention, parade-marches, presenting arms, right wheel, left wheel, clicking the heels, insults, and a thousand pettifogging details*. We had fancied our task would be different, *only to find* we were to be *trained for heroism* as though we were *circusponies*. But we soon accustomed ourselves to it. We learned in fact that some part of these things were necessary, but the rest merely *show*. Soldiers have a fine nose for such *distinctions*.

* * *

By threes and fours our class was scattered over the *platoons* amongst *Frisian fishermen, peasants, and labourers* with whom we soon made friends. Kropp, Müller, Kemmerich, and I went to No. 9 platoon under Corporal Himmelstoss.

ALL QUIET

He had the *reputation* of being the *strictest disciplinarian* in the camp, and was proud of it. He was a small *undersized* fellow with a *foxy, waxed moustache*, who had *seen* twelve years service and was in civil life a postman. He had a special *dislike* of Kropp, Tjaden, Westhus, and me, because he *sensed* a quiet *defiance*.

I have *remade* his bed fourteen times in one morning. Each times he had some fault to find and *pulled it to pieces*. I have *kneaded* a pair of *prehistoric* boots that were as hard as iron for twenty hours—with *intervals* of course—until they became as soft as butter and not even Himmelstoss could find anything more to do to them; under his orders I have *scrubbed* out the Corporals' *Mess* with a *tooth-brush*. Kropp and I were given the job of clearing the *barrack-square* of snow with a *hand-broom* and a *dust-pan*, and we would have gone on till we were frozen had not a lieutenant *accidentally* appeared who sent us off, and *hauled* Himmelstoss *over the coals*. But the only result of this was to make Himmelstoss hate us more. For six weeks *consecutively* I did *guard* every Sunday and was *hut-orderly* for the same length of time. With *full pack* and *rifle* I have had to practise on a soft, wet, *newly-ploughed* field the "*Prepare to advance, advance!*"

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

and the "*Lie down!*" until I was one lump of mud and finally collapsed. Four hours later I had to report to Himmelstoss with my clothes scrubbed clean, my hands chafed and bleeding. Together with Kropp, Westhus, and Tjaden I have stood at attention in a hard frost without gloves for a quarter of an hour at a stretch, while Himmelstoss watched for the slightest movement of our bare fingers on the steel barrel of the rifle. I have run eight times from the top floor of the barracks down to the courtyard in my shirt at two o'clock in the morning because my drawers projected three inches beyond the edge of the stool on which one had to stack all one's things. Alongside me ran the corporal, Himmelstoss, and trod on my bare toes. At bayonet-practice I had constantly to fight with Himmelstoss, I with a heavy iron weapon, whilst he had a handy wooden one with which he easily struck my arms till they were black and blue. Once, indeed, I became so infuriated that I ran at him blindly and gave him a mighty jab in the stomach and knocked him down. When he reported me: the company commander laughed at him and told him he ought to keep his eyes open; he understood Himmelstoss, and apparently was not displeased at his discomfiture. I became a past master on

ALL QUIET

the *parallel bars* and *excelled* at physical *jerks*;— we have *trembled* at the mere sound of his voice, but this *runaway post-horse* never got the better of us.

One Sunday as Kropp and I were *lugging* a *latrine-bucket* on a *pole* across the barrack-yard, Himmelstoss came by, all polished up and *spry* for going out. He *planted* himself in front of us and asked how we liked the job. *In spite of ourselves* we *tripped* and *emptied* the bucket over his legs. He *raved*, but the limit had been reached.

“That means *clink*,” he yelled.

But Kropp had had enough. “There’ll be an *inquiry* first,” he said, “and then we’ll *unload*.”

“*Mind* how you speak to a *non-commissioned officer*!” bawled Himmelstoss. “Have you lost your senses? You wait till you’re spoken to. What will you do, anyway?”

“*Show you up*, Corporal,” said Kropp, his *thumbs in line with the seams of his trousers*.

Himmelstoss saw that we *meant it* and went off without saying a word. But before he disappeared he growled: “*You’ll drink this!*”— but that was the end of his authority. He tried it on once more in the ploughed field with his

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

“Prepare to advance, advance” and “Lie down.” We obeyed each order, since an order’s an order and has to be obeyed. But we did it so slowly that Himmelstoss became *desperate*. Carefully we went down on our knees, then on our hands, and so on; in the meantime, quite infuriated, he had given another command. But before we had even begun to sweat he was *hoarse*. After that he *left us in peace*. He did indeed always refer to us as *swine*, but there was, nevertheless, a certain *respect* in his *tone*.

There were many other *staff corporals*, the majority of whom were more decent. But above all each of them wanted to keep his good job *there at home as long as possible*, and this he could do only by being strict with the recruits.

So we were put through every *conceivable refinement of parade-ground soldiering* till we often *howled with rage*. Many of us became ill through it; Wolf actually died of *inflammation of the lung*. But we would have felt *ridiculous* had we hauled down our *colours*. We became *hard, suspicious, pitiless, vicious, tough*—and that was good; for these *attributes* were just what we lacked. Had we gone into the trenches without this period of training most of us would certainly have gone mad. Only thus were we prepared for what

ALL QUIET

awaited us. We did not *break down*, but *adapted* ourselves; our twenty years, which made many another thing so grievous, helped us in this. But *by far* the most important result was that it awakened in us a strong, practical sense of *esprit de corps*, which *in the field* developed into the finest thing that arose out of the war—*comradeship*.

* * *

I sit by Kemmerich's bed. He is *sinking steadily*. Around us is a great *commotion*. A hospital train has arrived and the wounded fit to be moved are being selected. The doctor passes by Kemmerich's bed without once looking at him.

"Next time, Franz," I say.

He raises himself on the *pillow with his elbows*.
"They have amputated my leg."

He knows it too then. I nod and answer:
"You must be thankful you've come off with that."

He is silent.

I *resume*: "It might have been both legs, Franz. *Wegeler* has lost his right arm. That's much worse. Besides, you will be going home." He looks at me. "Do you think so?"

"Of course."

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

"Do you think so?" he repeats.

"Sure, Franz. *Once you've got over the operation.*"

He beckons me to *bend down*. I *stoop* over him and he *whispers*: "I don't think so."

"*Don't talk rubbish; Franz, in a couple of days you'll see for yourself. What is it anyway—an amputated leg? here they patch up far worse things than that.*"

He lifts one hand. "Look here *though*, these fingers."

"That's the result of the operation. Just eat decently and you'll soon be well again. Do they look after you properly?"

He points to a dish that is still half full. I get excited. "Franz, you must eat. Eating is the main thing. *That looks good too.*"

He turns away. After a pause he says slowly: "I wanted to become a *head-forester* once."

"*So you may still,*" I assure him. "There are splendid *artificial limbs* now, you'd hardly know there was anything *missing*. They are fixed on to the muscles. You can move the fingers and work and even write with an artificial hand. And besides, they will always be making new improvements."

For a while he lies still. Then he says:

ALL QUIET

“You can take my lace-up boots with you for Müller.”

I nod and wonder what to say to encourage him. His lips have *fallen away*, his mouth has become larger, his teeth *stick out* and look as though they were made of chalk. The flesh *melts*, the forehead *bulges* more *prominently*, the *cheek-bones protrude*. The *skeleton* is working itself through. The eyes are already sunken in. In a couple of hours *it will be over*.

He is not the first that I have seen thus; but we grew up together and that always makes it a bit different. I have copied his essays. At school he used to wear a brown coat with a *belt* and *shiny sleeves*. He was the only one of us, too, who could do *the giant's turn* on the *horizontal bar*. His hair flew in his face like silk when he did it. Kantorek was proud of him. But he *couldn't stand* cigarettes. His skin was very white; *he had something of the girl about him*.

I glance at my boots. They are big and clumsy, the *breeches* are *tucked* into them, and standing up one looks *well-built* and powerful in these great *drain-pipes*. But when we go bathing and *strip*, suddenly we have *slender* legs again and slight shoulders. We are no longer soldiers but little more than boys; no one would believe

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

that we could carry packs. It is a strange moment when we stand *naked*; then we become *civilians*, and almost feel ourselves to be so. When bathing Franz Kemmerich looked as slight and frail as a child. *There he lies now*—but why? The whole world ought to pass by this bed and say: “That is Franz Kemmerich, nineteen and a half years old, he doesn’t want to die. Let him not die!”

My thoughts become *confused*. This *atmosphere* of carbolic and *gangrene* clogs the lungs, it is a thick *gruel*, it *suffocates*.

It grows dark. Kemmerich’s face changes colour, it lifts from the pillow and is so pale that it *gleams*. The mouth moves slightly. I *draw near* to him. He whispers: “If you find my watch, send it home——”

I do not reply. It is no use any more. No one can *console* him. I am *wretched* with helplessness. This forehead with its *hollow temples*, this mouth that now *seems all teeth*, this sharp nose! And the fat, weeping woman at home to whom I must write. *If only the letter were sent off already!*

Hospital-orderlies go to and fro with bottles and *pails*. One of them comes up, casts a glance at Kemmerich and goes away again. You

ALL QUIET

can see he is waiting, *apparently* he wants the bed.

I bend over Franz and talk to him as though that could save him: "Perhaps you will go to the convalescent home at Klosterberg, among the *villas*, Franz. Then you can look out from the window across the fields to the two trees on the horizon. It is the loveliest time of the year now, when the *corn ripens*; at evening the fields in the sunlight look like *mother-of-pearl*. And the *lane of poplars* by the *Klosterbach*, where we *used to catch sticklebacks*! You can build an *aquarium* again and keep fish in it, and you can go out *without asking anyone*, you can even play the piano if you want to."

I lean down over his face which *lies in the shadow*. He still breathes, lightly. His face is wet, he is crying. *What a fine mess I have made of it with my foolish talk!*

"But Franz"—I put my arm round his shoulder and put my face against his. "Will you sleep now?"

He does not answer. The tears run down his cheeks. I would like to wipe them away but my handkerchief is too dirty.

An hour passes. I *sit tensely* and watch his every movement *in case* he may perhaps say

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

something. What if he were to open his mouth and cry out! But he only weeps, his head turned aside. He does not speak of his mother or his brothers and sisters. He says nothing; all that lies behind him; he is entirely alone now with his little life of nineteen years, and cries because it leaves him. This is the most *disturbing* and *hardest parting* that ever I have seen, although it was pretty bad too with *Tiedjen*, who called for his mother—a *big bear of a fellow* who, with wild eyes full of terror, *held off* the doctor from his bed with a *dagger* until he collapsed.

Suddenly Kemmerich groans and begins to *gurgle*.

I jump up, *stumble* outside and *demand*: “Where is the doctor? Where is the doctor?”

As I catch sight of the white *apron* I seize hold of it: “Come quick, Franz Kemmerich is dying.”

He frees himself and asks an orderly standing by: “Which will that be?”

He says: “Bed 26, amputated thigh.”

He *sniffs*: “How should I know anything about it, I’ve amputated five legs today”; he *shoves* me away, says to the hospital-orderly “*You see to it*,” and *hurries off* to the operating room.

ALL QUIET

I tremble with rage as I go along with the orderly. The man looks at me and says: "One operation after another since five o'clock this morning. You know, today alone there have been sixteen deaths—yours is the seventeenth. There will probably be twenty altogether——"

I become faint, all at once I cannot *do* any more. I won't *revile* any more, it is senseless, I could *drop down* and never rise up again.

We are by Kemmerich's bed. He is dead. The face is still wet from the tears. The eyes are half open and yellow like old *horn* buttons.

The orderly pokes me in the ribs. "Are you taking his things with you?" I nod.

He goes on: "We must take him away at once, we want the bed. Outside they are lying on the floor."

I *collect* Kemmerich's things, and *untie* his *identification disc*. The orderly asks about the *pay-book*. I say that it is probably in the orderly-room, and go. Behind me they are already hauling Franz on to a *waterproof sheet*.

Outside the door I am *aware of* the darkness and the wind as a *deliverance*. I breathe as deep as I can, and feel the breeze in my face, warm and soft as never before. Thoughts of girls, of flowery *meadows*, of white clouds suddenly come

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

into my head. My feet begin to move forward in my boots, I go quicker, I run. Soldiers pass by me, I hear their voices without understanding. The earth is *streaming* with forces which pour into me through the soles of my feet. *The night crackles electrically*, the front *thunders* like a concert of drums. My limbs move *supplely*, I feel my *joints* strong, I breathe the air deeply. The night lives, I live. I feel a hunger, greater than comes from the belly alone.

Müller stands in front of the hut waiting for me. I give him the boots. We go in and he tries them on. They fit well.

He *roots* among his *supplies* and *offers* me a fine piece of *saveloy*. With it goes hot tea and rum.

CHAPTER III

REINFORCEMENTS have arrived. The *vacancies* have been filled and the sacks of straw in the huts are already *booked*. Some of them are *old hands*, but there are twenty-five men of a later *draft from the base*. They are about two years younger than us. Kropp nudges me: "Seen the *infants*?"

I nod. We stick out our chests, shave *in the open*, shove our hands in our pockets, *inspect* the recruits and feel ourselves to be *stone-age veterans*.

Katzinsky joins us. We *stroll* past the *horse-boxes* and go over to the reinforcements, who are already being *issued* with *gas-masks* and coffee.

"Long time since you've had anything decent to eat, *eh*?" Kat asks one of the *youngsters*.

He *grimaces*. "For breakfast, *turnip-bread—lunch, turnip-stew—supper, turnip-cullets* and *turnip-salad*." Kat gives a *knowing* whistle.

"Bread made of turnips? You've been in luck, it's nothing new for it to be made of

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

sawdust. But what do you say to haricot beans? Have some?"

The youngster turns red: "You can't *kid* me."

Kaczinsky merely says: "Fetch your mess-tin."

We follow curiously. He takes us to a tub beside his straw sack. Sure enough it is half full of a stew of beef and beans. Kaczinsky plants himself in front of it like a general and says:

"Sharp eyes and *light fingers*! That's what the Prussians say."

We are surprised. "Great guts, Kat, how did you *come by* that?" I ask him.

"Ginger was glad I took it. I gave him three pieces of *parachute-silk* for it. Cold beans taste fine, too."

Patronizingly he gives the youngster a *portion* and says:

"Next time you come with your mess-tin have a cigar or a chew of tobacco in your other hand. *Get me?*" Then he turns to us. "You get off *scot free*, of course."

* *

We *couldn't do without* Kaczinsky; he has a *sixth sense*. There are such people everywhere

ALL QUIET

but one does not *appreciate* it at first. Every company has one or two. Kaczinsky is the *smartest* I know. By trade he is a *cobbler*, I believe, but that hasn't anything to do with it; he understands all trades. It's a good thing to be friends with him, as Kropp and I are, and Haie Westhus too, *more or less*. But Haie is rather the *executive arm*, operating under Kat's orders *when things come to blows*. For that he has his *qualifications*.

For example, we land at night in some entirely unknown spot, a *sorry hole*, that has been *eaten out to the very walls*. We are quartered in a small dark factory *adapted to the purpose*. There are beds in it, or rather *bunks*—a couple of *wooden beams* over which *wire netting* is stretched.

Wire netting is hard. And there's nothing to put on it. Our waterproof sheets are too thin. We use our blankets to cover ourselves.

Kat looks at the place and then says to Haie Westhus: "Come with me." They go off to explore. Half an hour later they are back again with arms full of straw. Kat has found a horse-box with straw in it. Now we might sleep if we weren't so terribly hungry.

Kropp asks an *artilleryman* who has been

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

some time in this neighbourhood: "Is there a *canteen anywhereabouts?*"

"Is there a what?" he laughs. "There's nothing to be had here. You won't find so much as a *crust* of bread here."

"Aren't there any inhabitants here at all then?"

He spits. "Yes, a few. But they *hang* round the cook-house and beg."

"That's a bad business!—Then we'll have to *pull in our belts* and wait till the rations come up in the morning."

But I see Kat has put on his cap.

"Where to, Kat?" I ask.

"Just to explore the place a bit." He strolls off. The artilleryman grins *scornfully*. "Go ahead and explore. *But don't sprain yourself in carrying what you find.*"

Disappointed we lie down and consider whether we couldn't *have a go* at the iron rations. But it's too *risky*; so we try to get a *wink of sleep*.

Kropp divides a cigarette and hands me half. Tjaden gives an account of his *national dish*—*broad-beans and bacon*. He despises it when not *flavoured* with *bog-myrtle*, and, "for God's sake, let it all be cooked together, not the potatoes, the

ALL QUIET

beans, and the bacon separately." Someone growls that he will *pound* Tjaden into bog-myrtle if he doesn't *shut up*. Then all becomes quiet in the big room—only the candles *flickering* from the necks of a couple of bottles and the artilleryman spitting *every now and then*.

We are just dozing off when the door opens and Kat appears. I think I must be dreaming; he has two loaves of bread under his arm and a *blood-stained sandbag* full of *horse-flesh* in his hand.

The artilleryman's pipe drops from his mouth. He *feels* the bread. "Real bread, by God! and still hot too?"

Kat gives no explanation. He has the bread, the rest doesn't matter. I'm sure that if he were *planted down* in the middle of the desert, in half an hour he would have gathered together a supper of roast meat, *dates*, and wine.

"Cut some wood," he says *curtly* to Haie.

Then he hauls out a *frying-pan* from under his coat, and a handful of salt as well as a lump of fat from his pocket. He has thought of everything.—Haie makes a fire on the floor. It lights up the empty room of the factory. We climb out of bed.

The artilleryman hesitates. He wonders whether to praise Kat and so perhaps gain a little

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

for himself. But Katczinsky *doesn't even see him, he might as well be thin air.* He goes off cursing.

Kat knows *the way to roast horse-flesh so that it's tender.* It shouldn't be put straight into the pan, that makes it tough. It should be boiled first in a little water. With our knives we squat round in a circle and fill our bellies.

That is Kat. If for but one hour in a year something eatable were to be had in some one place only, within that hour, as if moved by a *vision*, he would put on his cap, go out and walk directly there, as though following a compass, and find it.

He finds everything—if it is cold, a small stove and wood, hay and straw, a table and chairs—but above all food. It is *uncanny*; one would think he *conjured* it out of the air. His masterpiece was four boxes of *lobsters*. *Admittedly* we would rather have had a good beef steak.

*selon y **

We have settled ourselves on the sunny side of the hut. There is a smell of tar, of summer, and of sweaty feet. Kat sits beside me. He likes to talk. Today we have done an hour's saluting drill because Tjaden failed to salute a

ALL QUIET

major smartly enough. Kat can't *get it out of his head*.

"*You take it from me, we are losing the war because we can salute too well,*" he says.

Kropp stalks up, with his breeches rolled up and his feet bare. He lays out his washed socks to dry on the grass. Kat turns his eyes to heaven, lets off a mighty fart, and says *meditatively*: "*Every little bean must be heard as well as seen.*"

The two begin to argue. At the same time *they lay a bottle of beer on the result of an air-fight* that's going on above us. Kaczinsky won't budge from the opinion, which as an *old Front-hog*, he rhymes:

Give 'em all the same *grub* and all the same pay
And the war would be over and done in a day.

Kropp on the other hand is a thinker. He proposes that a *declaration of war* should be a kind of popular *festival* with *entrance-tickets* and *bands*, like a *bull fight*. Then in the *arena* the *ministers* and *generals* of the two countries, dressed in *bathing-drawers* and armed with clubs, can *have it out* among themselves. Whoever *survives*, his country wins. That would be much simpler and more just than this arrangement, where the *wrong people* do the fighting.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

The subject is dropped. Then the conversation turns to drill.

A picture comes before me. Burning midday in the barrack-yard. The heat hangs over the square. The barracks are deserted. Everything sleeps. All one hears is the drummers practising; they have installed themselves somewhere and practise brokenly, dully, monotonously. What a concord! Midday heat, barrack-square, and drummers beating!

The windows of the barracks are empty and dark. From some of them trousers are hanging to dry. The rooms are cool and one looks toward them longingly.

O dark, *musty* platoon huts, with the iron *bedsteads*, the *chequered bedding*, the *lockers* and the *stools*! Even *you* can become the *object of desire*; out here you have a faint *resemblance* to home; your rooms, full of the smell of *stale food*, *sleep*, *smoke*, and *clothes*!

Katczynsky *paints it all in lively colours*. What would we not give to be able to return to it! Farther back than that our thoughts dare not go.

Those early morning hours of *instruction*—“What are the *parts* of the *98 rifle*?”—the midday hours of *physical training*—“*Pianist*

ALL QUIET

forward! By the right, quick march. Report to the cook-house for potato-peeling."

We indulge in *reminiscences*. Kropp laughs suddenly and says: "*Change at Löhne!*"

That was our corporal's favourite game. Löhne is a railway *junction*. In order that our fellows going on leave shouldn't get *lost* there, Himmelstoss used to practise the change in the barrack-room. We had to learn that at Löhne, to reach the branch-line, we must pass through a *subway*. The beds represented the subway and each man stood at attention on the left side of his bed. Then came the command: "Change at Löhne!" and *like lightning* everyone *scrambled* under the bed to the opposite side. We practised this *for hours on end*.

Meanwhile the German *aeroplane* has been shot down. Like a *comet* it *bursts* into a *streamer* of smoke and falls *headlong*. Kropp has lost the bottle of beer. *Disgruntled* he counts out the money from his *wallet*.

"Surely Himmelstoss was a very different fellow as a postman," say I, after Albert's disappointment has *subsided*. "Then *how does it come* that he's such a *bully* as a *drill-sergeant?*"

The question revives Kropp, more particularly as he hears there's no more beer in the

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

canteen. "It's not only Himmelstoss, there are lots of them. As sure as they get a *stripe* or a *star* they become different men, just as though they'd *swallowed concrete*."

"That's the *uniform*," I suggest.

"*Roughly speaking* it is," says Kat, and prepares for a long speech; "but the root of the matter lies *elsewhere*. For instance, if you train a dog to eat potatoes and then afterwards put a piece of meat in front of him, he'll *snap* at it, it's his nature. And if you give a man a little bit of authority he behaves just the same way, he snaps at it too. The things are *precisely* the same. *In himself* man is essentially a beast, only he *butters* it over like a slice of bread with a little *decorum*. The army is based on that; one man must always have power over the other. The *mischief* is merely that each one has much too much power. A non-com. can *torment* a *private*, a lieutenant a non-com., a captain a lieutenant, until he goes mad. And because they know they can, they all soon acquire the habit more or less. Take a simple case: we are marching back from the parade-ground *dog-tired*. Then comes the order to sing. ¶ We sing *spiritlessly*, for *it is all we can do to trudge along with our rifles*. At once the company is *turned about* and has to do another

ALL QUIET

hour's drill as *punishment*. On the march back the order to sing is given again, and once more we start. Now what's the use of all that? It's simply that *the company commander's head has been turned by having so much power*. And nobody blames him. On the contrary, he is praised for being strict. That, of course, is only a trifling *instance*, but it *holds* also in very different affairs. Now I ask you: Let a man be whatever you like in peace-time, what occupation is there in which he can behave like that without getting a *crack* on the nose? He can only do that in the army. It goes to the heads of them all, you see. And the more insignificant a man has been in *civil life* the worse it takes him."

"They say, of course, there must be discipline," ventures Kropp meditatively.

"True," growls Kat, "they always do. And it may be so; still it oughtn't to become an *abuse*. But you try to explain that to a *blacksmith* or a labourer or a workman, you try to make that clear to a peasant—and that's what most of them are here. All he sees is that he has been *put through the mill* and sent to the front, but he knows well enough what he must do and *what not*. It's simply *amazing*, I tell you, that the

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

ordinary *tommy sticks it up* here in the front-line. Simply amazing!"

No one *protests*. Everyone knows that drill *ceases* only in the front-line and begins again a few miles behind, with all the *absurdities* of saluting and parade. It is an iron law that the soldier must *be employed* under every circumstance.

Here Tjaden comes up with a *flushed* face. He is so excited that he *stutters*. Beaming with satisfaction he stammers out: "Himmelstoss is on his way. He's coming to the front!"

* *

Tjaden has a special grudge against Himmelstoss, because of the way he *educated* him in the barracks. Tjaden *wets his bed*, he does it at night in his sleep. Himmelstoss *maintained* that it was *sheer laziness* and invented a method worthy of himself for *curing* Tjaden.

He *hunted up* another *piss-a-bed*, named *Kindervater*, from a neighbouring hut, and quartered him with Tjaden. In the huts there were the usual bunks, one above the other in pairs, with *mattresses* of wire-netting. Himmelstoss put these two so that one occupied the upper and the other the lower bunk. The man *underneath* of

ALL QUIET

course *had a vile time*. The next night they were changed over and the lower one put on top so that he could *retaliate*. That was Himmelstoss's system of *self-education*.

The idea was low but *not ill-conceived*. Unfortunately it accomplished nothing because the first *assumption* was wrong: it was not laziness in either of them. Anyone who looked at their *sallow skin* could see that. The matter ended in one of them always sleeping on the floor, where he frequently caught cold.

Meanwhile Haie sits down beside us. He winks at me and rubs his *paws* thoughtfully. We once spent the finest day of our army-life together—the day before we left for the front. We had been *allotted* to one of the recently formed *regiments*, but were first to be sent back for *equipment* to the *garrison*, not to the *reinforcement-depot*, of course, but to another barracks. We were due to leave next morning early. In the evening we prepared ourselves to *square accounts* with Himmelstoss.

We had sworn for weeks past to do this. Kropp had even gone so far as to propose entering the *postal service* in peace-time in order to be Himmelstoss's *superior* when he became a post-man again. He *revelled* in the thought of how

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

he would *grind* him. It was this that made it impossible for him to crush us altogether—we always *reckoned* that later, at the end of the war, we would have our *revenge* on him.

In the meantime we decided to give him a good *hiding*. What could he do to us anyhow if he didn't recognize us and we left early the next morning?

We knew which *pub* he used to visit every evening. Returning to the barracks he had to go along a dark, *uninhabited* road. There we waited for him behind a *pile* of stones. I had a bed-cover with me. We trembled with *suspense*, hoping he would be alone. At last we heard his footstep, which we recognized easily, so often had we heard it in the mornings as the door flew open and he bawled: "Get up!"

"Alone?" whispered Kropp.

"Alone."

I *slipped* round the pile of stones with Tjaden.

Himmelstoss seemed a little *elevated*; he was singing. His *belt-buckle* gleamed. He came on *unsuspectingly*.

We seized the bed-cover, made a quick leap, threw it over his head from behind and pulled it round him so that he stood there in a white sack

ALL QUIET

unable to raise his arms. The singing stopped. The next moment Haie Westhus was there, and spreading out his arms he shoved us back in order to be first in. He put himself in position with evident satisfaction, raised his arm like a *signal-mast* and his hand like a *coal-shovel* and *fetched* such a blow on the white sack as would have *felled* an ox.

Himmelstoss was thrown down, he rolled five yards and started to yell. But we were prepared for that and had brought a *cushion*. Haie squatted down, laid the cushion on his knees, felt where Himmelstoss's head was and pressed it down on the pillow. Immediately his voice was muffled. Haie let him get a gasp of air every so often, when he would give a mighty yell that was immediately *hushed*.

Tjaden *unbuttoned* Himmelstoss's *braces*: and pulled down his trousers, holding the whip meantime in his teeth. Then he stood up and set to work.

It was a wonderful picture: Himmelstoss on the ground; Haie bending over him with a *fiendish* grin and his mouth open with *blood-lust*, Himmelstoss's head on his knees; then the *convulsed*, *striped drawers*, the *knock knees*; executing at every blow most original move-

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

ments in the lowered breeches, and towering over them like a *woodcutter* the *indefatigable* Tjaden. In the end we had to drag him away to get our turn.

Finally Haie stood Himmelstoss on his feet again and gave one last personal *remonstrance*. As he stretched out his right arm preparatory to giving him a *box* on the ear he looked as if he were going to *reach down a star*.

Himmelstoss *toppled over*. Haie stood him up again, made ready and fetched him a second, *well-aimed beauty* with the left hand. Himmelstoss yelled and *made off on all fours*. His striped postman's *backside* gleamed in the moonlight.

We disappeared *at full speed*.

Haie looked round once again and said *wrathfully*, satisfied and rather mysteriously:

"Revenge is black-pudding."

Himmelstoss ought to have been pleased; his saying that we should each educate one another had *borne fruit for himself*. We had become successful students of his method.

He never discovered *whom he had to thank for the business*. At any rate he scored a *bed-cover out of it*; for when we returned a few hours later to look for it, it was no longer to be found.

ALL QUIET

That evening's work made us more or less *content* to leave next morning. And an old *buffer* was pleased to describe us as "young heroes."

CHAPTER IV

WE have to go up on *wiring fatigue*. The motor *lorries* roll up after dark. We climb in. It is a warm evening and the twilight seems like a *canopy* under whose shelter we feel drawn together. Even the *stingy* Tjaden gives me a cigarette and then a light.

We stand *jammed* in together, shoulder to shoulder, there is no *room* to sit. But we do not expect that. Müller is in a good *mood* for once; he is wearing his new boots.

The engines drone, the lorries *bump* and *rattle*. The roads are *worn* and full of holes. We dare not show a light so we *lurch* along and are often almost *pitched out*. That does not worry us, however. It can happen if it likes; a broken arm is better than a hole in the *guts*, and many a man would be thankful enough for such a chance of finding his way home again.

Beside us stream the *munition-columns* in long *files*. They are *making the pace*, they *overtake* us continually. We joke with them and they answer back.

A wall becomes visible, it belongs to a house which lies on the side of the road. I suddenly

ALL QUIET

prick up my ears. Am I deceived? Again I hear distinctly the cackle of geese. A glance at Katczinsky—a glance from him to me; we understand one another.

“Kat, I hear some *aspirants for the frying-pan* over there.”

He nods. “It will be *attended to* when we come back. *I have their number.*”

Of course Kat has their number. He knows all about every leg of goose *within a radius of fifteen miles.*

The lorries arrive at the artillery lines. The *gun-emplacements* are *camouflaged* with bushes *against aerial observation*, and look like a kind of military *Feast of the Tabernacles*. These branches might seem gay and cheerful were not *cannon embowered* there.

The air becomes *acid* with the smoke of the guns and the fog. The fumes of powder taste bitter on the tongue. The roar of the guns makes our lorry *stagger*, the *reverberation rolls raging away to the rear*, everything *quakes*. Our faces change *imperceptibly*. We are not, indeed, in the front-line, but only in the reserves, yet in every face can be read: This is the Front, now we are *within its embrace*.

It is not fear. Men who have been *up* as

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

often as we have become *thick skinned*. Only the young recruits are agitated. Kat explains to them: "*That was a twelve-inch*. You can tell by the *report*; now you'll hear the burst."

But the muffled *thud* of the burst does not reach us. It is swallowed up in the general murmur of the front: Kat listens: "There'll be a bombardment tonight."

We all listen. The front is restless. "The Tommies are firing already," says Kropp.

The *shelling* can be heard distinctly. It is the English *batteries* to the right of our section. They are beginning an hour too soon. According to us they start *punctually* at ten o'clock.

"What's got them?" says Müller, "their clocks must be fast."

"There'll be a bombardment, I tell you. I can *feel it in my bones*," Kat *shrugs his shoulders*.

Three guns open fire close beside us. The burst of flame shoots across the fog, the guns roar and *boom*. We shiver and are glad to think that we shall be back in the huts early in the morning.

Our faces are neither paler nor more flushed than usual; they are not more tense nor more

ALL QUIET

flabby—and yet they are changed. We feel that in our blood *a contact has shot home*. That is no figure of speech; it is fact. It is the front, the *consciousness* of the front, that makes this contact. The moment that the first shells whistle over and the air is *rent* with the *explosions* there is suddenly in our *veins*, in our hands, in our eyes a tense waiting, a watching, a *heightened alertness*, a strange *sharpening* of the senses. The body *with one bound* is in full readiness.

It often seems to me as though it were the *vibrating, shuddering* air that with a noiseless leap springs upon us; or as though the front itself *emitted* an *electric current* which awakened unknown *nerve-centres*.

Every time it is the same. We start out for the front plain soldiers, either cheerful or gloomy; then come the first gun-emplacements and every word of our speech has *a new ring*.

When Kat stands in front of the hut and says: "There'll be a bombardment," that is merely his own opinion; but if he says it here, then the sentence has the sharpness of a bayonet in the moonlight, it cuts clean through the thought, it thrusts nearer and speaks to this unknown thing that is awakened in us, a dark meaning—"There'll be a bombardment." Perhaps

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

it is our inner and most secret life that shivers and *falls on guard*.

* * *

To me the front is a mysterious *whirlpool*. Though I am *in still water* far away from its centre, I feel the whirl of the *vortex sucking* me slowly, *irresistibly, inescapably* into itself.

From the earth, from the air, *sustaining* forces pour into us—mostly from the earth. To no man does the earth mean so much as to the soldier. When he presses himself down upon her long and powerfully, when he buries his face and his limbs deep in her from the fear of death by shell-fire, then she is his only friend, his brother, his mother; he *stifles* his terror and his cries in her silence and her *security*; she shelters him and *releases* him for ten seconds to live, to run, ten seconds of life; receives him again and often *for ever*.

Earth!—Earth!—Earth!

Earth with thy folds, and *hollows*, and holes, into which a man may *fling* himself and *crouch* down. In the *spasm* of terror, under the *hailing* of *annihilation*, in the *bellowing* death of the explosions, O Earth, *thou grantest* us the great resisting *surge* of *new-won* life. Our being, almost

ALL QUIET

utterly carried away by the *fury* of the storm, streams back through our hands from thee, and we, thy *redeemed ones*, bury ourselves in thee, and through the long minutes in a *mute* agony of hope bite into thee with our lips!

At the sound of the first droning of the shells we *rush back*, in *one part of our being*, a *thousand years*. By the animal instinct that is *awakened* in us we are led and protected. It is not conscious; it is far quicker, much more sure, less *fallible*, than consciousness. One cannot explain it. A man is walking along without thought or *heed*;—suddenly he throws himself down on the ground and a storm of *fragments* flies harmlessly over him;—yet he cannot remember either to have heard the shell coming or to have thought of flinging himself down. But had he not *abandoned himself to the impulse* he would now be a heap of *mangled* flesh. It is this other, *this second sight in us*, that has thrown us to the ground and saved us, without our knowing how. If it were not so, there would not be one man alive from *Flanders* to the *Vosges*.

We march up, *moody* or *good-tempered* soldiers—we reach the zone where the front

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

begins and become *on the instant* human animals.

*

*

An *indigent* looking wood receives us. We pass by the soup-kitchens. Under cover of the wood we climb out. The lorries turn back. They are to collect us again in the morning, before dawn.

Mist and the smoke of guns lie *breast-high* over the fields. The moon is shining. Along the road troops file. Their helmets gleam softly in the moonlight. The heads and the rifles stand out above the white mist, nodding heads, rocking barrels.

Farther on the mist ends. Here the heads become figures; coats, trousers, and boots appear out of the mist as from a *milky pool*. They become a column. The column marches on, straight ahead, the figures *resolve themselves into a block*, individuals are no longer *recognizable*, the dark *wedge* presses onward, fantastically topped by the heads and weapons floating on the milky pool. A column—not men at all.

Guns and munition wagons are moving along a *cross-road*. The backs of the horses shine in the moonlight, their movements are beautiful,

ALL QUIET

they *toss* their heads, and their eyes gleam. The guns and the wagons float past the dim background of the moonlit landscape, the riders in their steel helmets resemble knights of a forgotten time; it is strangely beautiful and *arresting*.

We push on to the *pioneer dump*. Some of us load our shoulders with pointed and twisted iron *stakes*; others thrust smooth iron *rods* through *rolls* of wire and go off with them. The burdens are *awkward* and heavy.

The ground becomes more broken. From ahead come warnings: "Look out, deep shell-hole on the left"—"*Mind, trenches*"——

Our eyes *peer* out, *our feet and our sticks feel in front of us before they take the weight of the body*. Suddenly the line halts; I bump my face against the roll of wire carried by the man in front and curse.

There are some shell-smashed lorries in the road. Another order: "*Cigarettes and pipes out.*" We are getting near the line.

In the meantime it has become *pitch dark*. We *skirt* a small wood and then have the front-line immediately before us.

An uncertain, red glow spreads along the skyline from one end to the other. It is in *perpetual* movement, *punctuated* with the bursts of

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

flame from the *muzzles* of the batteries. *Balls of light* rise up high above it, silver and red *spheres* which explode and rain down in showers of red, white, and green stars. French *rockets* go up, which *unfold* a silk parachute to the air and drift slowly down. They light up everything as bright as day, their light shines on us and we see our shadows sharply *outlined* on the ground. They *hover* for the space of a minute before they burn out. Immediately fresh ones shoot up to the sky, and again green, red, and blue stars.

“Bombardment,” says Kat.

The thunder of the guns *swells* to a single heavy roar and then breaks up again into separate explosions. The dry bursts of the machine-guns rattle. Above us the air *teems* with invisible swift movement, with *howls*, *pipings*, and *hisses*. They are the smaller shells;—and amongst them, booming through the night like an *organ*, go the great *coalboxes* and the heavies. They have a hoarse, distant bellow like a *rutting stag* and make their way high above the howl and whistle of the smaller shells. It reminds me of flocks of wild geese when I hear them. Last autumn the wild geese flew day after day across the path of the shells.

The *searchlights* begin to sweep the dark

ALL QUIET

sky. They *slide* along it like *gigantic tapering rulers*. One of them *pauses*, and *quivers* a little. Immediately a second is beside him, a *black insect* is caught between them and tries to escape—the airman. He *hesitates*, is *blinded* and falls.

*

*

At regular intervals we ram in the iron stakes. Two men hold a roll and the others *spool off* the barbed wire. It is that awful stuff with *close-set*, long *spikes*. I am not used to unrolling it and tear my hand.

After a few hours it is done. But there is still some time before the lorries come. Most of us lie down and sleep. I try also, but it has turned too chilly. We know we are not far from the sea because we are constantly waked by the cold.

Once I fall *fast asleep*. Then waking suddenly with a start I do not know where I am. I see the stars, I see the rockets, and for a moment have the impression that I have fallen asleep at a *garden fête*. I don't know whether it is morning or evening, *I lie in the pale cradle of the twilight*, and listen for soft words which will come, soft and near—am I crying? I put my hand to my eyes, it is so fantastic, am I a child? Smooth skin;—it lasts only a second, then I recognize

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

the *silhouette* of Katczinsky. The old veteran, he sits quietly and smokes his pipe—a *covered pipe* of course. When he sees I am awake, he says: "That gave you a fright. It was only a *nose-cap*, it landed in the bushes over there."

I sit up, I feel myself strangely alone. It's good Kat is there. He gazes thoughtfully at the front and says:

"*Mighty fine* fire-works if they weren't so dangerous."

One lands behind us. Some recruits jump up terrified. A couple of minutes later another comes over, nearer this time. Kat knocks out his pipe. "*We're in for it.*"

Then it begins *in earnest*. We crawl away as well as we can in our haste. *The next lands fair among us*. Two fellows cry out. Green rockets shoot up on the sky-line. *Barrage*. The mud flies high, fragments *whizz* past. The crack of the guns is heard long after the roar of the explosions.

Beside us lies a fair-headed recruit in utter terror. He has buried his face in his hands, his helmet has fallen off. I *fish* hold of it and try to put it back on his head. He looks up, pushes the helmet off and like a child creeps under my arm, his head close to my breast. The little

ALL QUIET

shoulders *heave*. Shoulders just like Kemmerich's. I let him be. So that the helmet should be of some use I stick it on his *behind*;—not for a jest, but *out of consideration*, since that is his highest part. And though there is plenty of meat there, a shot in it can be damned painful. Besides, a man has to *lie* for months *on his belly* in the hospital, and afterwards he would be almost sure to have a *limp*.

It's got someone pretty badly. Cries are heard between the explosions.

At last it grows quiet. The fire has lifted over us and is now dropping on the reserves. We risk a look. Red rockets shoot up to the sky. Apparently there's an attack coming.

Where we are it is still quiet. I sit up and shake the recruit by the shoulder. "All over, kid! It's all right this time."

He looks round him *dazedly*. "You'll get used to it soon," I tell him.

He sees his helmet and puts it on. Gradually he *comes to*. Then suddenly he turns fiery red and looks confused. Cautiously he reaches his hand to his *behind* and looks at me *dismally*.

I understand at once: *Gun-shy*. That wasn't the reason I had stuck his helmet over it. "That's no disgrace," I reassure him: "*Many's the man*

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

before you has *had his pants full* after the first bombardment. Go behind that bush there and throw your underpants away. *Get along——*”

* *

He goes off. Things become quieter, but the cries do not cease. “*What’s up, Albert?*” I ask.

“A couple of columns over there have *got it in the neck.*”

The cries continue. It is not men, they could not cry so terribly.

“Wounded horses,” says Kat.

It’s unendurable. It is the *moaning* of the world, it is the *martyred creation*, wild with anguish, filled with terror, and groaning.

We are pale. Detering stands up. “God! For God’s sake! Shoot them!”

He is a farmer and very fond of horses. *It gets under his skin.* Then as if deliberately the fire dies down again. The screaming of the beasts becomes louder. One can no longer distinguish whence in this now quiet, silvery landscape it comes; ghostly, invisible, it is everywhere, between heaven and earth it rolls on immeasurably. Detering raves and yells out: “Shoot them! Shoot them, can’t you? damn you again!”

ALL QUIET

"They must look after the men first," says Kat quietly.

We stand up and try to see where it is. If we could only see the animals we should be able to endure it better. Müller has a pair of glasses. We see a dark group, bearers with *stretchers*, and larger black *clumps* moving about. Those are the wounded horses. But not all of them. Some gallop away in the distance, fall down, and then run on farther. The belly of one is *ripped* open, the *guts trail out*. He becomes tangled in them and falls, then he stands up again.

Detering raises his gun and aims. Kat *hits it up in the air*. "Are you mad——?"

Detering trembles and throws his rifle on the ground.

We sit down and *hold our ears*. But this *appalling* noise, these groans and screams *penetrate*, they penetrate everywhere.

We can bear almost anything. But now the sweat breaks out on us. We must get up and run no matter where, but where these cries can no longer be heard. And it is not men, only horses.

From the dark group stretchers move off again. Then single shots crack out. The black heap convulses and then sinks down. At last! But still it is not the end. The men cannot

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

overtake the wounded beasts which fly in their pain, their wide open mouths full of anguish. One of the men goes down on his knee, a shot—one horse drops—another. The last one props itself on its forelegs and drags itself round in a circle like a *merry-go-round*; squatting, it drags round in circles on its stiffened forelegs, apparently its back is broken. The soldier runs up and shoots it. Slowly, humbly, it sinks to the ground.

We take our hands from our ears. The cries are silenced. Only a long-drawn, dying sigh still *hangs on the air*.

Then again only the rockets, the singing of the shells, and the stars there—most strange.

Detering walks up and down cursing: "Like to know what harm they've done." He returns to it once again. His voice is agitated, it sounds almost dignified as he says: "I tell you it is the vilest baseness to use horses in the war."

*

*

We go back. It is time we returned to the lorries. The sky is become brighter. *Three o'clock in the morning*. The breeze is fresh and cool, the *pale hour* makes our faces look grey.

We trudge onward in single file through the

ALL QUIET

trenches and shell-holes and come again to the zone of mist. Katozinsky is *restive*, that's a bad sign.

"What's up, Kat?" says Kropp.

"I wish I were back home." Home—he means the huts.

"We'll soon be out of it, Kat."

He is nervous. "I don't know, I don't know——"

We come to the *communication-trench* and then to the open fields. The little wood re-appears; we know every foot of ground here. There's the *cemetery* with the *mounds* and the black crosses.

That moment it breaks out behind us, swells, roars, and thunders. We *duck down*—a cloud of flame shoots up a hundred yards ahead of us.

The next minute under a second explosion part of the wood rises slowly in the air, three or four trees sail up and then crash to pieces. The shells begin to hiss like *safety-valves*—heavy fire——

"*Take cover!*" yells somebody—"Cover!"

The fields are flat, the wood is too distant and dangerous—the only cover is the *graveyard* and the mounds. We stumble across in the dark

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

and as though he had been *spat* there every man lies *glued* behind a mound.

Not a moment too soon. The dark goes mad. It heaves and raves. Darkneses blacker than the night rush on us *with giant strides*, over us and away. The flames of the explosions light up the graveyard.

There is no escape anywhere. By the light of the shells I try to get a view of the fields. They are a *surging sea*, daggers of flame from the explosions leap up like fountains. It is impossible for anyone to *break through* it.

The wood vanishes, it is pounded, crushed, torn to pieces. We must stay here in the graveyard.

The earth bursts before us. It rains *clods*. I feel a *smack*. My sleeve is torn away by a *splinter*. I shut my fist. No pain. Still that does not reassure me: wounds don't hurt till afterwards. I feel the arm all over. It is *grazed* but sound. Now a crack on the skull, I begin to lose consciousness. Like lightning the thought comes to me: Don't faint! I sink down in the *black broth* and immediately come up to the top again. A splinter *slash s* into my helmet, but has already travelled so far that it does not go through. I wipe the mud out of my eyes. A

ALL QUIET

hole is torn up in front of me. Shells hardly ever land in the same hole twice, I'll get into it. With one *lunge*, I *shoot* as flat as a fish over the ground; there it whistles again, quickly I crouch together, *claw* for cover, feel something on the left, shove in beside it, it *gives way*, I groan, the earth leaps, the blast thunders in my ears, I creep under the yielding thing, cover myself with it, draw it over me, it is wood, cloth, cover, cover, miserable cover against the whizzing splinters.

I open my eyes—my fingers grasp a sleeve, an arm. A wounded man? I yell to him—no answer—a dead man. My hand *gropes* farther, splinters of wood—now I remember again that we are lying in the graveyard.

But the shelling is stronger than everything. It *wipes out the sensibilities*, I merely crawl still farther under the coffin, it shall protect me, though Death himself lies in it.

Before me *gapes* the shell-hole. I grasp it with my eyes as with fists. With one leap I must be in it. There, I get a smack in the face, a hand *clamps* on to my shoulder—has the dead man waked up?—The hand shakes me, I turn my head, in the second of light I stare into the face of Kaczinsky, he has his mouth wide open and is yelling. I hear nothing, he *rattles me*,

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

comes nearer, *in a momentary lull* his voice reaches me: "*Gas—Gaas—Gaaas—Pass it on.*"

I grab for my gas-mask. Some distance from me there lies someone. I think of nothing but this: That fellow there must know: Gaaas—Gaaas——

I call, I lean toward him, I *swipe at* him with the *satchel*, he doesn't see—once again, again—he merely ducks—it's a recruit—I look at Kat desperately, he has his mask on—I pull out mine, too, my helmet falls to one side, it slips over my face, I reach the man, his satchel is on the side nearest me, I seize the mask, pull it over his head, he understands, I let go and with a jump drop into the shell-hole.

The dull thud of the gas-shells mingles with the *crashes* of the high explosives. A bell sounds between the explosions, gongs, and metal *clappers* warning everyone—Gas—Gas—Gaas.

Someone *plumps down* behind me, another. I wipe the *goggles* of my mask clear of the moist breath. It is Kat, Kropp, and someone else. All four of us lie there in heavy, watchful suspense and breathe as lightly as possible.

These first minutes with the mask decide between life and death: is it air-tight? I remember the awful sights in the hospital: the *gas patients*

ALL QUIET

who in day-long suffocation cough up their *burnt lungs* in clots.

Cautiously, the mouth applied to the valve, I breathe. The gas still creeps over the ground and sinks into all hollows. Like a big, soft *jellyfish* it floats into our shell-hole and *lolls* there *obscenely*. I *nudge* Kat, it is better to crawl out and lie *on top* than to stay here where the gas collects most. But we don't get as far as that; a second bombardment begins. It is no longer as though shells roared; it is the earth itself raging.

With a crash something black bears down on us. It lands close beside us; a coffin thrown up.

I see Kat move and I crawl across. The coffin has hit the fourth man in our hole on his out-stretched arm. He tries to tear off his gas-mask with the other hand. Kropp seizes him just in time, twists the hand sharply behind his back and holds it fast.

Kat and I proceed to free the wounded arm. The coffin lid is loose and bursts open, we are easily able to pull it off, we toss the corpse out, it slides down to the bottom of the shell-hole, then we try to loosen the under-part.

Fortunately the man *swoons* and Kropp is able to help us. We no longer have to be careful,

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

but work *away* till *the coffin gives with a sigh before the spade that we have dug in under it.*

It has grown lighter. Kat takes a piece of the lid, places it under the shattered arm, and we wrap all our bandages round it. For the moment we can do no more.

Inside the gas-mask my head booms and roars—it is nigh bursting. My lungs are tight, they breathe always the same hot, used-up air, *the veins on my temples are swollen*, I feel I am suffocating.

A grey light *filters* through to us. I climb out over the edge of the shell-hole. In the dirty twilight lies a leg torn clean off; the boot is quite whole, I *take that all in* at a glance. Now someone stands up a few yards distant. I polish the *windows*, in my excitement they are immediately dimmed again. I peer through them, the man there no longer wears his mask.

I wait some seconds—he has not collapsed—he looks around and makes a few paces—rattling in my throat I tear my mask off too and fall down, the air streams into me like cold water, my eyes are bursting, the wave sweeps over me and extinguishes me.

*

*

The shelling has ceased. I turn towards the

ALL QUIET

crater and beckon to the others. They take off their masks. We lift up the wounded man, one taking his *splinted* arm. And so we stumble off hastily.

The graveyard is a mass of wreckage. Coffins and corpses lie strewn about. They have been killed once again; but each of them that was flung up saved one of us.

The hedge is destroyed, the rails of the *light railway* are torn up and *rise stiffly in the air in great arches*. Someone lies in front of us. We stop; Kropp goes on alone with the wounded man.

The man on the ground is a recruit. His hip is covered with blood; he is so exhausted that I feel for my water-bottle where I have rum and tea. Kat restrains my hand and stoops over him.

“Where’s it got you, comrade?”

His eyes move. He is too weak to answer.

☞ We slit open his trousers carefully. He groans. “Gently, gently, it is much better——”

If he has been hit in the stomach he oughtn’t to drink anything. There’s no *vomiting*, that’s a good sign. We lay the hip bare. It is one mass of *mincemeat* and *bone splinters*. The joint has been hit. This lad won’t walk any more.

I wet his temples with a moistened finger and give him a *swig*. His eyes move again.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

We see now that the right arm is bleeding as well.

Kat spreads out two *wads* of *dressing* as wide as possible so that they will cover the wound. I look for something to bind loosely round it. We have nothing more, so I slit up the wounded man's trouser leg still farther in order to use a piece of his underpants as a bandage. But he is wearing none. I now look at him closely. He is the fair-headed boy of a little while ago.

In the meantime Kat has taken a bandage from a dead man's pocket and we carefully bind the wound. I say to the youngster who looks at us fixedly: "We're going for a stretcher now——"

Then he opens his mouth and whispers: "Stay here——"

"We'll be back again soon," says Kat. "We are only going to get a stretcher for you."

We don't know if he understands. He *whimpers* like a child and *plucks* at us: "Don't go away——"

Kat looks around and whispers: "Shouldn't we just take a revolver and put an end to it?"

The youngster will hardly survive the carrying, and at the most he will only last a few days. *What he has gone through so far is nothing to*

ALL QUIET

what he's in for till he dies. Now he is *numb* and feels nothing. In an hour he will become *one screaming bundle of intolerable pain.* Every day that he can live will be a howling torture. And to whom does it matter whether he has them or not——

I nod. "Yes, Kat, we ought to *put him out of his misery.*"

He stands still a moment. He has made up his mind. We look round—but we are no longer alone. A little group is gathering, from the shell-holes and trenches appear heads.

We get a stretcher.

Kat shakes his head. "Such a kid——" He repeats it: "Young innocents——"

* *

Our losses are less than was to be expected—five killed and eight wounded. It was in fact quite a short bombardment. Two of our dead lie in the upturned graves. We merely throw the earth in on them.

We go back. We trot off silently in single file one behind the other. The wounded are taken to the dressing-station. The morning is cloudy. The bearers make a fuss about numbers and tickets, the wounded whimper. It begins to rain.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

An hour later we reach our lorries and climb in. There is more room now than there was.

The rain becomes heavier. We take out waterproof sheets and spread them over our heads. The rain rattles down, and flows off at the sides in streams. The lorries bump through the holes, and we rock to and fro in a half-sleep.

Two men in the front of the lorry have long *forked poles*. They watch for telephone wires which hang *crosswise* over the road so low that they might easily pull our heads off. The two fellows take them at the right moment on their poles and lift them over behind us. We hear their call "Mind—wire—," dip the knee in a half-sleep and straighten up again.

Monotonously the lorries sway, monotonously come the calls, monotonously falls the rain. It falls on our heads and on the heads of the dead up in the line, on the body of the little recruit with the wound that is so much too big for his hip; it falls on Kemmerich's grave; it falls in our hearts.

An explosion sounds somewhere. We *wince*, our eyes become tense, our hands are ready to *vault over* the side of the lorry into the *ditch* by the road.

ALL QUIET

Nothing happens—only the monotonous cry:
“Mind—wire,”—our knees bend—we are again
half asleep.

CHAPTER V

KILLING each separate *louse* is a *tedious* business when a man has hundreds. The little beasts are hard and the *everlasting cracking* with one's *fingernails* very soon becomes *wearisome*. So Tjaden has *rigged* up the lid of a *boot-polish tin* with a piece of wire over the lighted *stump of a candle*. The lice are simply thrown into this little pan. Crack! and they're done for.

We sit around with our shirts on our knees, our bodies naked to the warm air and our hands at work. Haie has a particularly fine *brand* of louse: they have a red cross on their heads. He suggests that he brought them back with him from the hospital at *Thourhout*, where they attended personally on a *surgeon-general*. He says he means to use the fat that slowly *accumulates* in the tin-lid for polishing his boots, and roars with laughter for half an hour at his own joke.

But he gets little *response* today; we are too *preoccupied* with another affair.

The *rumour* has *materialized*. Himmelstoss has come. He appeared yesterday; we've already heard the well-known voice. He seems to have

ALL QUIET

overdone it with a couple of young recruits on the ploughed field at home, and *unknown to him* the son of the local *magistrate* was watching. *That cooked his goose.*

He will get some surprises here. Tjaden has been meditating for hours what to say to him. Haie gazes thoughtfully at his great *paws* and winks at me. The thrashing was the *high water mark* of his life. He tells me he often dreams of it. Kropp and Müller are amusing themselves. From *somewhere or other*, probably the *pioneer-cook-house*, Kropp has *bagged* for himself a mess-tin full of beans. Müller squints hungrily into it but checks himself and says: "Albert, what would you do if it were suddenly peace-time again?"

"There won't be any peace-time," says Albert *bluntly*.

"Well, but if——" *persists* Müller, "what would you do?"

"Clear out of this!" growls Kropp.

"Of course. And then what?"

"Get drunk," says Albert.

"Don't talk *rot*, I mean seriously——"

"So do I," says Kropp, "what else should a man do?"

• Kat becomes interested. He *levies tribute*

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

on Kropp's tin of beans, swallows some, then considers for a while and says: "You might get drunk first, of course, but then you'd take the next train for home and mother. Peace-time, man, Albert——"

He *fumbles* in his *oil-cloth pocket-book* for a photograph and suddenly shows it all round. "*My old woman!*" Then he puts it back and swears: "Damned *lousy* war——"

"It's all very well for you to talk," I tell him. "You've a wife and children."

"True," he nods, "and I have to *see to it* that they've something to eat."

We laugh. "They won't lack for that, Kat, you'd *scrounge* it from somewhere."

Müller is *insatiable* and gives himself no peace. He wakes Haie Westhus out of his dream. "Haie, what would you do if it was peace-time?"

"Give you a kick in the backside for the way you talk," I say. "How does it come about exactly?"

"How does the *cow-shit* come on the roof?" retorts Müller *laconically*, and turns to Haie Westhus again.

It is too much for Haie. He shakes his *freckled* head:

ALL QUIET

“You mean when the war’s over?”

“Exactly. You’ve said it.”

“Well, there’d be women of course, eh?”—

Haie *licks his lips*.

“Sure.”

“*By Jove, yes,*” says Haie, his face *melting*, “then I’d grab some good *buxom* dame, some real *kitchen wench* with *plenty to get hold of*, you know, and jump straight into bed. Just you think, boys, a real *feather-bed* with a *spring mattress*; I wouldn’t *put trousers on* again for a week.”

Everyone is silent. The picture is too good. *Our flesh creeps*. At last Müller *pulls himself together* and says:

“And then what?”

A pause. Then Haie explains rather awkwardly: “If I were a non-com. I’d stay with the Prussians and *serve out my time*.”

“Haie, you’ve got a screw loose, surely!” I say.

“Have you ever dug peat?” he retorts good-naturedly. “You try it.”

Then he pulls a spoon out of the top of his boot and reaches over into Kropp’s mess-tin.

“It can’t be worse than digging trenches,” I venture.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Haie chews and grins: "It lasts longer though. And there's no getting out of it either."

"But, man, surely it's better at home."

"Some ways," says he, and with open mouth sinks into a *day-dream*.

You can see what he is thinking. There is the mean little hut on the *moors*, the hard work on the *heath* from morning till night in the heat, the miserable pay, the dirty labourer's clothes.

"In the army in peace-time you've nothing to trouble about," he goes on, "your food's found every day, or else you *kick up a row*; you've a bed, every week clean *under-wear* like a perfect *gent*, you do your non-com.'s duty, you have a good suit of clothes; in the evening you're a free man and go off to the pub."

Haie is extraordinarily *set on* his idea. He's in love with it.

"And when your twelve years are up you get your *pension* and become a *village bobby*, and you can walk about the whole day."

He's already sweating on it. "And just you think how you'd be treated. Here a *dram*, there a pint. Everybody wants to be *well in with* a bobby."

"You'll never be a non-com. though, Haie," interrupts Kat.

ALL QUIET

Haie looks at him sadly and is silent. His thoughts still linger over the clear evenings in autumn, the Sundays in the *heather*, the village bells, the afternoons and evenings with the servant girls, the fried bacon and *barley*, the care-free hours in the *ale-house*—

He can't *part with* all these dreams so abruptly; he merely growls: "What silly questions you do ask."

He pulls his shirt over his head and buttons up his tunic.

"What would you do, Tjaden?" asks Kropp.

Tjaden thinks of one thing only. "See to it that Himmelstoss didn't get past me."

Apparently he would like most to have him in a cage and *sail into* him with a club every morning. To Kropp he says warmly: "If I were in your place I'd see to it that I became a lieutenant. Then you could grind him *till the water in his backside boils*."

"And you, Detering?" asks Müller like an inquisitor. He's a born schoolmaster with all his questions.

Detering is *sparing with his words*. But on this subject he speaks. He looks at the sky and says only the one sentence: "I would go straight on with the harvesting."

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Then he gets up and walks off.

He is worried. His wife has to look after the farm. They've already taken away two more of his horses. Every day he reads the papers that come, to see whether it is raining in his little corner of *Oldenburg*. They haven't brought the hay in yet.

At this moment Himmelstoss appears. He comes straight up to our group. Tjaden's face turns red. He *stretches his length* on the grass and shuts his eyes in excitement.

Himmelstoss is a little hesitant, his gait becomes slower. Then he marches up to us. No one makes any motion to stand up. Kropp looks up at him with interest.

He continues to stand in front of us and wait. As no one says anything he *launches* a "Well?"

A couple of seconds go by. Apparently Himmelstoss doesn't quite know what to do. He would like most to *set us all on the run* again. But he seems to have learned already that the front-line isn't a parade ground. He tries it on though, and by addressing himself to one instead of to all of us hopes to get some response. Kropp is nearest, so he favours him.

"Well, you here too?"

ALL QUIET

But Albert's no friend of his. "A bit longer than you, I fancy," he retorts.

The red moustache twitches: "You don't recognize me any more, what?"

Tjaden now opens his eyes. "I do though."

Himmelstoss turns to him: "Tjaden, isn't it?"

Tjaden lifts his head. "And do you know what you are?"

Himmelstoss is disconcerted. "Since when have we become so *familiar*? I don't remember that we ever slept in the *gutter* together?"

He *has no idea what to make of the situation*. He didn't expect this open hostility. But he is *on his guard*: he has *already had some rot dinned into him* about getting a shot in the back.

The question about the gutter makes Tjaden so mad that he becomes almost witty: "No, you slept there by yourself."

Himmelstoss begins to *boil*. But Tjaden gets in ahead of him. He must *bring off* his insult: "Wouldn't you like to know what you are? A dirty hound, that's what you are. I've been wanting to tell you that for a long time."

The satisfaction of months shines in his dull pig's eyes as he spits out: "Dirty hound!"

Himmelstoss *lets fly* too, now. "What's that,

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

you *muck-rake*, you dirty *peat-stealer*? Stand up there, bring your heels together when your superior officer speaks to you."

Tjaden *waves him off*. "You take a run and jump at yourself, Himmelstoss."

Himmelstoss is a *raging book of army regulations*. The *Kaiser* couldn't be more insulted. "Tjaden, I command you, as your superior officer: Stand up!"

"Anything else you would like?" asks Tjaden.

"Will you obey my order or not?"

Tjaden replies, without knowing it, *in the well-known classical phrase*.

At the same time he *ventilates his backside*.

"I'll have you *court-martialled*," storms Himmelstoss.

We watch him disappear in the direction of the *Orderly Room*. Haie and Tjaden burst into a regular *peat-digger's bellow*. Haie laughs so much that he *dislocates* his jaw, and suddenly stands there helpless with his mouth wide open. Albert has to put it back again by giving it a blow with his fist.

Kat is troubled: "If he reports you, it'll be pretty serious."

"Do you think he will?" asks Tjaden.

"Sure to," I say.

ALL QUIET

"The least you'll get will be five days *close arrest*," says Kat.

That doesn't worry Tjaden. "Five days clink are five days rest."

"And if they send you to the *Fortress*?" urges the *thoroughgoing* Müller.

"Well, *for the time being* the war will be over *so far as I am concerned*."

Tjaden is a cheerful soul. There aren't any worries for him. He goes off with Haie and Leer so that they won't find him in the *first flush* of the excitement.

* * *

Müller hasn't finished yet. He *tackles* Kropp again.

"Albert, if you were really at home now, what would you do?"

Kropp is contented now and more *accommodating*:

"How many of us were there in the class exactly?"

We count up: out of twenty, seven are dead, four wounded, one in a mad-house. That makes twelve.

"Three of them are lieutenants," says Müller. "Do you think they would still let Kantorek *sit on them*?"

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

We guess not: we wouldn't let ourselves be sat on for that matter.

"What do you mean by the *three-fold theme* in '*William Tell*'?" says Kropp *reminiscently*, and roars with laughter.

"What was the purpose of the *Poetic League of Göttingen*?" asked Müller suddenly and earnestly.

"How many children had *Charles the Bold*?" I interrupt gently.

"You'll never make anything of your life, Bäumer," *croaks* Müller.

"When was the *Battle of Zana*?" Kropp wants to know.

"You lack the *studious* mind, Kropp, sit down, three minus——" I say.

"What offices did *Lycurgus* consider the most important for the state?" asks Müller, pretending to take off his *pince-nez*.

"*Does it go*: 'We Germans fear God and none else in the whole world,' or 'We, the Germans, fear God and——'" I submit.

"How many inhabitants has *Melbourne*?" asks Müller.

"How do you expect to succeed in life if you don't know that?" I ask Albert hotly.

Which he *caps* with: "What is meant by *Cohesion*?"

ALL QUIET

We remember *mighty little* of all that *rubbish*. Anyway, it has never been the slightest use to us. At school nobody ever taught us how to light a cigarette in a storm of rain, nor how a fire could be made with wet wood—nor that it is best to stick a bayonet in the belly because there it doesn't get jammed, as it does in the ribs.

Müller says thoughtfully: "What's the use? We'll have to go back and sit on the *forms* again."

I consider that *out of the question*. "We might take a *special exam*."

"That needs preparation. And if you do get through, what then? A student's life isn't any better. If you have no money, you have to work like the devil."

"It's a bit better. But it's rot all the same, everything they teach you."

Kropp supports me: "How can a man take all that stuff seriously when he's once been out here?"

"Still you must have an occupation of some sort," insists Müller, as though he were Kantorek himself.

Albert cleans his nails with a knife. We are surprised at this delicacy. But it is merely *pensiveness*. He puts the knife away and continues: "That's just it. Kat and Detering and

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Haie will go back to their jobs because they had them already. Himmelstoss too. But we never had any. How will we ever get used to *one* after *this*, here?"—he makes a gesture toward the front.

"What we'll want is a private income, and then we'll be able to live *by ourselves* in a wood," I say, but at once feel ashamed of this absurd idea.

"But what will really happen when we go back?" wonders Müller, and even he is troubled.

Kropp gives a shrug. "I don't know. Let's get back first, then we'll find out."

We are all utterly at a loss. "What could we do?" I ask.

"I don't want to do anything," replies Kropp wearily. "You'll be dead one day, so what does it matter? I don't think we'll ever go back."

"When I think about it, Albert," I say after a while, rolling over on my back, "when I hear the word 'peace-time,' it goes to my head; and if it really came, I think I would do some *unimaginable* thing—something, you know, that it's *worth having lain here in the muck for*. But I can't even imagine anything. All I do know is that this business about professions and studies and salaries and so on—it makes me sick, it is

ALL QUIET

and always was disgusting. I don't see anything --I don't see anything at all, Albert."

All at once everything seems to me confused and hopeless.

Kropp feels it too. "*It will go pretty hard with us all.* But nobody at home seems to worry much about it. Two years of shells and bombs—a man won't *peel* that off as easy as a *sock*."

We agree that it's the same for everyone; not only for us here, but everywhere, for everyone who is of our age; *to some more, and to others less.* It is the *common fate of our generation.*

Albert expresses it: "The war has ruined us for everything."

He is right. We are not youth any longer. We don't want to *take the world by storm.* We are *fleeing.* We fly from ourselves. From our life. We were eighteen and had begun to love life and the world; and we had to shoot it to pieces. The first bomb, the first explosion, burst in our hearts. We are cut off from *activity*, from *striving*, from progress. We believe in such things no longer, we believe in the war.

* * *

The Orderly Room shows signs of life.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Himmelstoss seems to have stirred them up. At the head of the column trots the fat *sergeant-major*. It is queer that almost all of the regular *sergeant-majors* are fat.

Himmelstoss follows him, *thirsting* for *vengeance*. His boots gleam in the sun.

We get up.

"Where's Tjaden?" the *sergeant* puffs.

No one knows, of course. Himmelstoss *glowers* at us wrathfully. "You know very well. You won't say, that's the fact of the matter. *Out with it!*"

Fatty looks round *enquiringly*; but Tjaden is not to be seen. He tries another way.

"Tjaden will report at the Orderly Room in ten minutes."

Then he *steams* off with Himmelstoss *in his wake*.

"I have a feeling that next time we go up wiring I'll be letting a bundle of wire fall on Himmelstoss's leg," hints Kropp.

"We'll have quite a lot of jokes with him," laughs Müller.—

That is our sole ambition: to knock the *conceit* out of a postman.—

I go into the hut and *put Tjaden wise*. He disappears.

ALL QUIET

Then we change our *possy* and lie down again to play cards. We know how to do that: to play cards, to swear, and to fight. *Not much for twenty years;*—and yet too much for twenty years.

Half an hour later Himmelstoss is back again. Nobody pays any attention to him. He asks for Tjaden. We shrug our shoulders.

“Then you’d better find him,” he persists. “Haven’t you been to look for him?”

Kropp lies back in the grass and says: “Have you ever been out here before?”

“That’s none of your business,” retorts Himmelstoss. “I expect an answer.”

“Very good,” says Kropp, getting up. “See up there where those little white clouds are. Those are *anti-aircraft*. We were over there yesterday. Five dead and eight wounded. And that’s a mere nothing. Next time, when you go up with us, before they die the fellows will come up to you, *click their heels*, and ask stiffly: ‘Please may I go? Please may I *hop it*? We’ve been waiting here a long time for someone like you.’”

He sits down again and Himmelstoss disappears like a comet.

“Three days *C. B.*,” conjectures Kat.

“Next time I’ll *let fly*,” I say to Albert.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

But that is the end. The case comes up for trial in the evening. In the Orderly Room sits our Lieutenant, *Bertink*, and calls us in one after another.

I have to appear as a witness and explain the reason of Tjaden's *insubordination*.

The story of the bed-wetting makes an impression. Himmelstoss is recalled and I repeat my statement.

"Is that right?" Bertink asks Himmelstoss.

He tries to evade the question, but in the end has to *confess*, for Kropp tells the same story.

"Why didn't someone report the matter, then?" asks Bertink.

We are silent: he must know himself how much use it is reporting such things. It isn't usual to make complaints in the army. He understands it all right though, and *lectures* Himmelstoss, making it plain to him that the front isn't a parade-ground. Then comes Tjaden's turn, he gets a long *sermon* and three days *open arrest*. Bertink gives Kropp a wink and one day's open arrest. "It can't be helped," he says to him regretfully. He is a decent fellow.

Open arrest is quite pleasant. The clink was once a *fowl-house*; there we can visit the prisoners,

ALL QUIET

we know how to manage it. Close arrest would have meant the *cellar*.

They used to tie us to a tree, but that is forbidden now. In many ways we are treated quite like men.

An hour after Tjaden and Kropp are settled in behind their wire-netting we make our way in to them. Tjaden greets us *crowing*. Then we play skat *far into the night*. Tjaden wins of course, the *lucky wretch*.

*

*

When we break up Kat says to me: "*What do you say to some roast goose?*"

"Not bad," I agree.

We climb up on a *munition-wagon*. The ride *costs us two cigarettes*. Kat has marked the *spot* exactly. The *shed* belongs to a *regimental headquarters*. I agree to get the goose and receive my instructions. The out-house is behind the wall and the door shuts with just a *peg*.

Kat *hoists* me up. I rest my foot in his hands and climb over the wall. Kat keeps watch below.

I wait a few moments to accustom my eyes to the darkness. Then I recognize the shed. Softly I steal across, lift the peg, pull it out and open the door.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

I distinguish two white *patches*. Two geese, that's bad: if I *grab* one the other will *cackle*. Well, both of them—if I'm quick, it can be done.

I make a jump. I catch hold of one and the next instant the second. Like a madman I *bash* their heads against the wall to *stun* them. But I haven't quite enough weight. The beasts cackle and strike out with their feet and wings. I fight desperately, but Lord! what a kick a goose has! They struggle and I stagger about. In the dark these white patches are terrifying. *My arms have grown wings* and I'm almost afraid of going up into the sky, as though I held a couple of *captive balloons* in my fists.

Then the *row* begins; one of them gets his breath and goes off like an *alarm clock*. Before I can do anything, something comes in from outside; I feel a blow, lie *outstretched* on the floor, and hear awful growls. A dog. I steal a glance to the side, he makes a snap at my throat. I lie still and *tuck* my chin into my collar.

It's a bull dog. After an *eternity* he withdraws his head and sits down beside me. But if I make the least movement he growls. I consider. The only thing to do is to get hold of my small revolver, and *that* too before anyone arrives. Inch by inch I move my hand toward it.

ALL QUIET

I have the feeling that it lasts an hour. The slightest movement and then an awful growl; I lie still, then try again. When at last I have the revolver my hand starts to tremble. I press it against the ground and say over to myself: *Jerk* the revolver up, fire before he has a chance to grab, and then jump up.

Slowly I take a deep breath and become calmer. Then I hold my breath, *whip up* the revolver, it cracks, the dog leaps howling to one side, I make for the door of the shed and fall head over heels over one of the *scuttering* geese.

At full speed I seize it again, and with a swing toss it over the wall and *clamber up*. No sooner am I on top than the dog is up again as lively as ever and springs at me. Quickly I let myself drop. Ten paces away stands Kat with the goose under his arm. As soon as he sees me we run.

At last we can take a *breather*. The goose is dead, Kat *saw to that* in a moment. We intend to roast it at once so that *nobody will be the wiser*. I fetch a dixie and wood from the hut and we crawl into a small deserted *lean-to* which we use for such purposes. The single window space is heavily curtained. There is a sort of hearth, an iron plate set on some bricks. We kindle a fire.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Kat *plucks* and cleans the goose. We put the feathers carefully to one side. We intend to make two cushions out of them with the inscription: "Sleep soft under shell fire." The sound of the gunfire from the front penetrates into our refuge. The glow of the fire lights up our faces, shadows dance on the wall. Sometimes a heavy crash and the lean-to shivers. Aeroplane bombs. Once we hear a *stifled* cry. A hut must have been hit.

Aeroplanes drone; the *tack-tack* of machine-guns break out. But no light that could be observed shows from us.

We sit opposite one another, Kat and I, two soldiers in *shabby* coats, cooking a goose in the middle of the night. We don't talk much, but I believe we have a more complete *communion* with one another than even lovers have.

We are two men, two *minute sparks* of life; outside is the night and the *circle of death*. We sit on the edge of it crouching in danger, the grease *drips* from our hands, in our hearts we are close to one another, and the hour is like the room: *flecked* over with the lights and shadows of our feelings cast by a quiet fire. What does he know of me or I of him? formerly we should not have had a single thought in common—now we

ALL QUIET

sit with a goose between us and feel in unison, are so intimate that we do not even speak.

It takes a long time to roast a goose, even when it is young and fat. So we take turns. One *bastes* it while the other lies down and sleeps. A *grand* smell gradually fills the hut.

The noises without increase in volume, pass into my dream and yet linger in my memory. In a half sleep I watch Kat dip and raise the *ladle*. I love him, his shoulders, his angular, stooping figure—and at the same time I see behind him woods and stars, and a clear voice utters words that bring me peace, to me, a soldier in big boots, belt, and knapsack, taking the road that lies before him under the high heaven, quickly forgetting and seldom sorrowful, for ever pressing on under the wide night sky.

A little soldier and a clear voice, and if anyone were to caress him he would hardly understand, this soldier with the big boots and shut heart, who marches because he is wearing big boots, and has forgotten all else but marching. Beyond the sky-line is a country with flowers, lying so still that he would like to weep. There are sights there that he has not forgotten, because he never possessed them—perplexing, yet lost to him. Are not his twenty *summers* there?

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Is my face wet, and where am I? Kat stands before me, his gigantic, stooping shadow falls upon me like home. He speaks gently, he smiles and goes back to the fire.

Then he says: "It's done."

"Yes, Kat."

I stir myself. In the middle of the room shines the brown goose. We take out our *collapsible* forks and our pocket-knives and each cuts off a leg. With it we have army bread dipped in *gravy*. We eat slowly and with *gusto*.

"How does it taste, Kat?"

"Good! And yours?"

"Good, Kat."

We are brothers and press on one another the choicest pieces. Afterwards I smoke a cigarette and Kat a cigar. There is still a lot left.

"How would it be, Kat, if we took a bit to Kropp and Tjaden?"

"Sure," says he.

We *carve* off a portion and wrap it up carefully in newspaper. The rest we thought of taking over to the hut. Kat laughs, and simply says: "Tjaden."

I agree, we will have to take it all.

So we go off to the fowl-house to waken them. But first we pack away the feathers.

ALL QUIET

Kropp and Tjaden *take us for* magicians. Then they get busy with their teeth. Tjaden holds a wing in his mouth with both hands like a *mouth-organ*, and *gnaws*. He drinks the gravy from the pot and smacks his lips:

“May I never forget you!”

We go to our hut. Again there is the lofty sky with the stars and the *oncoming* dawn, and I pass beneath it, a soldier with big boots and a full belly, a little soldier in the early morning—but by my side, stooping and angular, goes Kat, my comrade.

The outlines of the huts are upon us in the dawn like a dark, deep sleep.

CHAPTER VI

THERE are rumours of an *offensive*. We go up to the front two days earlier than usual. On the way we pass a *shelled* school-house. *Stacked* up against its longer side is a high double wall of yellow, *unpolished*, *brand-new* coffins. They still smell of *resin*, and *pine*, and the forest. There are at least a hundred.

“That’s a good preparation for the offensive,” says Müller astonished.

“They’re for us,” growls Detering.

“Don’t talk rot,” says Kat to him angrily.

“You be thankful if you get so much as a coffin,” grins Tjaden, “they’ll slip you a water-proof sheet for your *old Aunt Sally of a carcass*.”

The others jest too, unpleasant jests, but what else can a man do?—The coffins are really for us. The *organization surpasses itself* in that kind of thing.

Ahead of us everything is *simmering*. The first night we try to get our *bearings*. When it is fairly quiet we can hear the *transports* behind the enemy lines rolling ceaselessly until dawn. Kat says they do not go back but are bringing up troops—troops, munitions, and guns.

ALL QUIET

The English artillery has been strengthened, that we can *detect* at once. There are at least four more batteries of *nine-inch guns* to the right of the farm, and behind the *poplars* they have put in *trench-mortars*. Besides these they have brought up a number of those little *French beasts* with *instantaneous fuses*.

We are *in low spirits*. After we have been in the *dug-outs* two hours our own shells begin to fall in the trench. This is the third time in four weeks. If it were simply a mistake in aim no one would say anything, but the truth is that the barrels are worn out. The shots are often so uncertain that they land within our own lines. Tonight two of our men were wounded by them.

*

*

The front is a cage in which we must await fearfully whatever may happen. We lie under the network of arching shells and live in a *suspense of uncertainty*. Over us *Chance* hovers. If a shot comes, we can duck, that is all; we neither know nor can determine where it will fall.

It is this *Chance* that makes us indifferent. A few months ago I was sitting in a dug-out playing skat; after a while I stood up and went

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

to visit some friends in another dug-out. On my return nothing more was to be seen of the first one, it had been blown to pieces by a direct hit. I went back to the second and arrived just in time to *lend a hand* digging it out. In the interval it had been buried.

It is just as much a matter of chance that I am still alive as that I might have been hit. In a *bomb-proof* dug-out I may be *smashed to atoms* and in the open may survive ten hours' bombardment *unscathed*. No soldier outlives a thousand chances. But every soldier believes in Chance and trusts his luck.

* *

We must *look out* for our bread. The rats have become much more numerous lately because the trenches are no longer in good condition. Detering says it is a sure sign of a coming bombardment.

The rats here are particularly *repulsive*, they are so fat—the kind we call *corpse-rats*. They have shocking, evil, naked faces, and it is *nauseating* to see their long, *nude* tails.

They seem to be mighty hungry. Almost every man has had his bread gnawed. Kropp wrapped his in his waterproof sheet and put it

ALL QUIET

under his head, but he cannot sleep because they run over his face to get at it. Detering meant to outwit them: he fastened a thin wire to the roof and suspended his bread from it. During the night when he *switched on* his *pocket-torch* he saw the wire swinging to and fro. On the bread was riding a fat rat.

At last we put a stop to it. We cannot afford to throw the bread away, because then we should have nothing left to eat in the morning, so we carefully cut off the bits of bread that the animals have gnawed.

The slices we cut off are heaped together in the middle of the floor. Each man takes out his spade and lies down prepared to strike. Detering, Kropp, and Kat hold their pocket-lamps ready.

After a few minutes we hear the first *shuffling* and *tugging*. It grows, now it is the sound of many little feet. Then the torches switch on and every man strikes at the heap, which scatters with a rush. The result is good. We toss the bits of rat over the *parapet* and again lie in wait.

Several times we repeat the process. At last the beasts get wise to it, or perhaps they have *scented* the blood. They return no more.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Nevertheless, before morning the remainder of the bread on the floor has been carried off.

In the *adjoining sector* they attacked two large cats and a dog, bit them to death and devoured them.

Next day there is an issue of *Edamer cheese*. Each man gets almost a quarter of a cheese. In one way that is all to the good, for Edamer is *tasty*—but in another way it is vile, because the fat red balls have long been a sign of a bad time coming. Our *forebodings* increase as rum is served out. We drink it of course; but are not greatly comforted.

During the day we loaf about and make war on the rats. Ammunition and *hand-grenades* become more plentiful. We overhaul the bayonets—that is to say, the ones that have a *saw* on the *blunt edge*. If the fellows over there catch a man with one of those he's killed at sight. In the next sector some of our men were found whose noses were cut off and their eyes poked out with their own saw-bayonets. Their mouths and noses were stuffed with sawdust so that they suffocated.

Some of the recruits have bayonets of this sort; we take them away and give them the ordinary kind.

ALL QUIET

But the bayonet has practically lost its importance. It is usually the fashion now to charge with bombs and spades only. The sharpened spade is a more handy and many-sided weapon; not only can it be used for jabbing a man under the chin, but it is much better for striking with because of its greater weight; and if one hits between the neck and shoulder it easily cleaves as far down as the chest. The bayonet frequently jams on the thrust and then a man has to kick hard on the other fellow's belly to pull it out again; and in the interval he may easily get one himself. And what's more the blade often gets broken off.

At night they send over gas. We expect the attack to follow and lie with our masks on, ready to tear them off as soon as the first shadow appears.

Dawn approaches without anything happening—only the everlasting, *nerve-wracking* roll behind the enemy lines, trains, trains, lorries, lorries; but what are they concentrating? Our artillery fires on it continually, but still it does not cease.

We have tired faces and avoid each other's eyes. "It will be like the *Somme*," says Kat gloomily. "There we were shelled steadily for

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

seven days and nights." Kat has lost all his fun since we have been here, which is bad, for Kat is an old front-hog, and can smell what is coming. Only Tjaden seems pleased with the good rations and the rum; he thinks we might even go back to rest without anything happening at all.

It almost looks like it. Day after day passes. At night I squat in the *listening-post*. Above me the rockets and parachute-lights shoot up and float down again. I am cautious and tense, my heart *thumps*. My eyes turn again and again to the *luminous dial* of my watch; the hands will not *budge*. Sleep hangs on my eyelids, *I work my toes in my boots* in order to keep awake. Nothing happens till I am relieved;—only the everlasting rolling over there. Gradually we grow calmer and play skat and poker continually. Perhaps we will be lucky.

All day the sky is hung with observation balloons. There is a rumour that the enemy are going to put *tanks* over and use low-flying planes for the attack. But that interests us less than what we hear of the new *flame-throwers*.

*

*

We wake up in the middle of the night. The earth booms. Heavy fire is falling on us.

ALL QUIET

We crouch into corners. We distinguish *shells of every calibre*.

Each man lays hold of his things and looks again every minute to reassure himself that they are still there. The dug-out heaves, the night roars and flashes. We look at each other in the momentary flashes of light, and with pale faces and pressed lips shake our heads.

Every man is aware of the heavy shells tearing down the parapet, rooting up the *embankment* and demolishing the upper *layers* of concrete. When a shell lands in the trench we note how the hollow, furious blast is like a blow from the paw of a raging beast of prey. Already by morning a few of the recruits are *green* and vomiting. They are too inexperienced.

Slowly the grey light *trickles into* the post and *pales* the flashes of the shells. Morning is come. The explosion of *mines* mingles with the gun-fire. That is the most *dementing* convulsion of all. The whole region where they go up becomes one grave.

The *reliefs* go out, the observers stagger in, covered with dirt, and trembling. One lies down in silence in the corner and eats, the other, an older man of the new draft, sobs; twice he has been flung over the parapet by the blast of the

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

explosions without getting any more than shell-shock.

The recruits are *eyeing* him. We must watch them, these things are *catching*, already some lips begin to quiver. It is good that it is growing daylight; perhaps the attack will come before noon.

The bombardment does not diminish. It is falling in the rear too. As far as one can see spout fountains of mud and iron. *A wide belt is being raked.*

The attack does not come, but the bombardment continues. We are gradually benumbed. Hardly a man speaks. We cannot make ourselves understood.

Our trench is almost gone. At many places it is only eighteen inches high, it is broken by holes, and craters, and mountains of earth. A shell lands *square* in front of our post. At once it is dark. We are buried and must dig ourselves out. After an hour the entrance is clear again, and we are calmer because we have had something to do.

Our Company Commander scrambles in and reports that two dug-outs are gone. The recruits calm themselves when they see him. He says that an attempt will be made to bring up food this evening.

ALL QUIET

That sounds reassuring. No one had thought of it except Tjaden. Now the outside world seems to draw a little nearer: if food can be brought up, think the recruits, then it can't really be so bad.

We do not *disabuse* them; we know that food is as important as ammunition and only for that reason must be brought up.

But it *miscarries*. A *second party* goes out, and it also turns back. Finally Kat tries, and even he reappears without accomplishing anything. No one gets through, not even a fly is small enough to get through such a barrage.

We pull in our belts tighter and chew every mouthful *three times as long*. Still the food does not last out; we are damnably hungry. I take out a scrap of bread, eat the white and put the crust back in my knapsack; from time to time I nibble at it.

*

*

The night is unbearable. We cannot sleep, but stare ahead of us and *doze*. Tjaden regrets that we wasted the gnawed pieces of bread on the rats. We would gladly have them again to eat now. We are *short of water*, too, but not seriously yet.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Towards morning, while it is still dark, there is some excitement. Through the entrance rushes in a swarm of fleeing rats that try to storm the walls. Torches light up the confusion. Everyone yells and curses and slaughters. The madness and despair of many hours unloads itself in this outburst. Faces are distorted, arms strike out, the beasts scream; *we just stop in time to avoid attacking one another.*

The *onslaught* has exhausted us. We lie down to wait again. It is a *marvel* that our post has had no *casualties* so far. It is one of the less deep dug-outs.

A corporal creeps in; he has a loaf of bread with him. Three people have had the luck to get through during the night and bring some provisions. They say the bombardment extends undiminished as far as the artillery lines. It is a mystery where the enemy gets all his shells.

We wait and wait. By midday what I expected happens. One of the recruits has a fit. I have been watching him for a long time, grinding his teeth and opening and shutting his fists. These hunted, *protruding* eyes, we know them too well. During the last few hours he has had merely the appearance of calm. He had collapsed like a rotten tree.

ALL QUIET

Now he stands up, stealthily creeps across the floor, hesitates a moment and then glides towards the door. I *intercept* him and say: "Where are you going?"

"I'll be back in a minute," says he, and tries to push past me.

"Wait a bit, the shelling will stop soon."

He listens and for a moment his eye becomes clear. Then again he has the glowering eyes of a mad dog, he is silent, he shoves me aside.

"One minute, lad," I say. Kat notices. Just as the recruit shakes me off Kat jumps in and we hold him.

Then he begins to *rave*: "Leave me alone, let me go out, I will go out!"

He won't listen to anything and hits out, his mouth is wet and pours out words, half choked, meaningless words. It is a case of *claustrophobia*, he feels as though he is suffocating here and wants to get out *at any price*. If we let him go he would run about everywhere regardless of cover. He is not the first.

Though he raves and his eyes roll, it can't be helped, we have to give him a hiding to bring him to his senses. We do it quickly and mercilessly, and at last he sits down quietly. The others have turned pale; let's hope it deters

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

them. This bombardment is too much for the poor devils, they have been sent straight from a recruiting-depot into a barrage that is enough to *turn an old soldier's hair grey*.

After this affair the sticky, *close* atmosphere works more than ever on our nerves. We sit as if in our graves waiting only to be closed in.

Suddenly it howls and flashes *terrifically*, the dug-out cracks in all its joints under a direct hit, fortunately only a light one that the concrete blocks are able to withstand. It rings *metallically*, the walls reel, rifles, helmets, earth, mud, and dust fly everywhere. *Sulphur fumes* pour in.

If we were in one of those light dug-outs that they have been building lately instead of this deeper one, none of us would now be alive.

But the effect is bad enough even so. The recruit starts to rave again and two others *follow suit*. One jumps up and rushes out, we have trouble with the other two. I start after the one who escapes and wonder whether to shoot him in the leg—then it shrieks again, I fling myself down and when I stand up the wall of the trench is *plastered* with smoking splinters, lumps of flesh, and bits of uniform. I scramble back.

The first recruit seems actually to have gone insane. He butts his head against the wall like

ALL QUIET

a goat. We must try tonight to take him to the rear. Meanwhile we bind him, but in such a way that in case of attack he can be released at once.

Kat suggests a game of skat: it is easier when a man has something to do. But it is no use, we listen for every explosion that comes close, *miscount the tricks*, and fail to follow suit. We have to give it up. We sit as though in a boiler that is being *belaboured* from without on all sides.

Night again. We are deadened by the strain—a deadly tension that scrapes along one's spine like a *gapped* knife. Our legs refuse to move, our hands tremble, our bodies are a thin skin stretched painfully over repressed madness, over an almost irresistible, bursting roar. We have neither flesh nor muscles any longer, we dare not look at one another for fear of some *incalculable* thing. So we shut our teeth—it will end—it will end—perhaps we will come through.

Suddenly the nearer explosions cease. The shelling continues but it has lifted and falls behind us, our trench is free. We seize the hand-grenades, pitch them out in front of the dug-out and jump after them. The bombardment has stopped and a heavy barrage now falls behind us. The attack has come.

No one would believe that in this howling

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

waste there could still be men; but steel helmets now appear on all sides out of the trench, and fifty yards from us a machine-gun is already in position and *barking*.

The *wire-entanglements* are torn to pieces. Yet they offer some *obstacle*. We see the *storm-troops* coming. Our artillery opens fire. Machine-guns rattle, rifles crack. The charge works its way across. Haie and Kropp begin with the hand-grenades. They throw as fast as they can, others pass them, the handles with the strings already pulled. Haie throws seventy-five yards, Kropp sixty, it has been measured, the distance is important. The enemy as they run cannot do much before they are within forty yards.

We recognize the distorted faces, the smooth helmets: they are French. They have already suffered heavily when they reach the remnants of the barbed wire entanglements. A whole line has gone down before our machine-guns; then we have a lot of *stoppages* and they come nearer.

I see one of them, his face upturned, fall into a *wire cradle*. His body collapses, his hands remain suspended as though he were praying. Then his body drops clean away and only his hands with the *stumps* of his arms, shot off, now hang in the wire.

ALL QUIET

The moment we are about to retreat three faces rise up from the ground in front of us. Under one of the helmets a dark *pointed beard* and two eyes that are *fastened on me*. I raise my hand, but I cannot throw into those strange eyes; for one mad moment the whole slaughter whirls like a circus round me, and these two eyes that are alone motionless; then the head rises up, a hand, a movement, and my hand-grenade flies through the air and into him.

We *make for* the rear, pull wire cradles into the trench and leave bombs behind us with the strings pulled, which ensure us a fiery retreat. The machine-guns are already firing from the next position.

We have become wild beasts. We do not fight, we defend ourselves against annihilation. It is not against men that we fling our bombs, what do we know of men in this moment when Death with hands and helmets is hunting us down—now, for the first time in three days we can see his face, now, for the first time in three days we can oppose him; we feel a mad anger. No longer do we lie helpless, waiting on the *scaffold*, we can destroy and kill, to save ourselves, to save ourselves and be revenged.

We crouch behind every corner, behind

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

every barrier of barbed wire, and hurl heaps of explosives at the feet of the advancing enemy before we run. The blast of the hand-grenades *impinges* powerfully on our arms and legs; crouching like cats we run on, overwhelmed by this wave that bears us along, that fills us with ferocity, turns us into *thugs*, into murderers, into *God only knows what devils*; this wave that multiplies our strength with fear and madness and *greed of life*, seeking and fighting for nothing but our *deliverance*. If your own father came over with them you would not hesitate to fling a bomb into him.

The forward trenches have been abandoned. Are they still trenches? They are blown to pieces, annihilated—there are only broken bits of trenches, holes linked by tracks, nests of craters, that is all. But the enemy's casualties increase. They did not *count on* so much resistance.

* *

It is nearly noon. The sun blazes hotly, the sweat *stings* in our eyes, we wipe it off on our sleeves and often blood with it. At last we reach a trench that is in a somewhat better condition. It is *manned* and ready for the *counter-attack*,

ALL QUIET

It receives us. Our guns open in full blast and cut off the enemy attack.

The lines behind us stop. They can advance no farther. The attack is crushed by our artillery. We watch. The fire lifts a hundred yards and we break forward. Beside me a lance-corporal has his head torn off. He runs a few steps more while the blood spouts from his neck like a fountain.

It does not come quite to *hand-to-hand fighting*; they are driven back. We arrive once again at our shattered trench and pass on beyond it.

Oh, this turning back again! We reach the shelter of the reserves and yearn to creep in and disappear;—but instead we must turn round and *plunge again into the horror*. If we were not *automata* at that moment we would continue lying there, exhausted, and without will. But we are swept forward again, powerless, madly savage and raging; we will kill, for they are still our mortal enemies, their rifles and bombs are aimed against us, and if we don't destroy them, they will destroy us.

The brown earth, the torn, blasted earth, with a greasy shine under the sun's rays; the earth is the background of this restless, gloomy

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

world of *automatons*, our gasping is the *scratching of a quill*, our lips are dry, our heads are *debauched with stupor*—thus we stagger forward, and into our pierced and shattered souls bores the torturing image of the brown earth with the greasy sun and the convulsed and dead soldiers, who lie there—it can't be helped—who cry and clutch at our legs as we spring away over them.

We have lost all feeling for one another. We can hardly control ourselves when our hunted glance *lights on* the *form* of some other man. We are insensible, dead men, who through some trick, some dreadful magic, are still able to run and to kill.

A young Frenchman *lags* behind, he is overtaken, he puts up his hands, in one he still holds his revolver—does he mean to shoot or to give himself up?—a blow from a spade cleaves through his face. A second sees it and tries to run farther; a bayonet jabs into his back. He leaps in the air, his arms thrown wide, his mouth wide open, yelling; he staggers, in his back the bayonet quivers. A third throws away his rifle, *cowers* down with his hands before his eyes. He is left behind with a few other prisoners to carry off the wounded.

ALL QUIET

Suddenly in the pursuit we reach the enemy line.

We are so close on the heels of our retreating enemies that we reach it almost at the same time as they. In this way we suffer few casualties. A machine-gun barks, but is silenced with a bomb. Nevertheless, the couple of seconds has sufficed to give us five *stomach wounds*. With the butt of his rifle Kat smashes to pulp the face of one of the unwounded *machine-gunners*. We bayonet the others before they have time to get out their bombs. Then thirstily we drink the water they have for *cooling the gun*.

Everywhere *wire-cutters* are snapping, *planks* are thrown across the entanglements, we jump through the narrow entrances into the trenches. Haie strikes his spade into the neck of a gigantic Frenchman and throws the first hand-grenade; we duck behind a *breastwork* for a few seconds, then the straight bit of trench ahead of us is empty. The next throw *whizzes obliquely* over the corner and *clears* a passage; as we run past we toss handfuls down into the dug-outs, the earth shudders, it crashes, smokes and groans, we stumble over *slippery* lumps of flesh, over yielding bodies; I fall into an *open belly* on which lies a clean, new officer's cap.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

The fight ceases. We lose touch with the enemy. We cannot stay here long but must retire under cover of our artillery to our own position. No sooner do we know this than we dive into the nearest dug-outs, and with the utmost haste seize on whatever provisions we can see, especially the tins of *corned beef* and butter, before we *clear out*.

We get back pretty well. There is no further attack by the enemy. We lie for an hour panting and resting before anyone speaks. We are so completely *played out* that in spite of our great hunger we do not think of the provisions. Then gradually we become something like men again.

The corned beef over there is famous along the whole front. Occasionally it has been the chief reason for a *flying raid* on our part, for our nourishment is generally very bad; we have a constant hunger.

We bagged five tins altogether. The fellows over there are well *looked after*; they *fare* magnificently, as against us, poor starving wretches, with our *turnip jam*; they can get all the meat they want. Haie has scored a thin loaf of white French bread, and stuck it in behind his belt like a spade. It is a bit bloody at one corner, but that can be cut off.

ALL QUIET

It is a good thing we have something decent to eat at last; we still have a use for all our strength. Enough to eat is just as valuable as a good dug-out; it can save our lives; that is the reason we are so greedy for it.

Tjaden has captured two water-bottles full of *cognac*. We pass them round.

* *

The evening *benediction* begins. Night comes, out of the craters rise the *mists*. It looks as though the holes were full of ghostly secrets. The white vapour creeps painfully round before it ventures to steal away over the edge. Then long streaks stretch from crater to crater.

It is chilly. I am *on sentry* and stare into the darkness. My strength is exhausted as always after an attack, and so it is hard for me to be alone with my thoughts. They are not properly thoughts; they are memories which in my weakness haunt me and strangely move me.

The parachute-lights soar upwards—and I see a picture, a summer evening, I am in the *cathedral cloister* and look at the tall rose trees that bloom in the middle of the little cloister garden where the monks lie buried. Around the walls are the stone carvings of the *Stations of the*

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Cross. No one is there. A great quietness rules in this blossoming *quadrangle*, the sun lies warm on the heavy grey stones, I place my hand upon them and feel the warmth. At the right-hand corner the green cathedral *spire* ascends into the pale blue sky of the evening, between the glowing columns of the cloister is the cool darkness that only churches have, and I stand there and wonder whether, when I am twenty, I shall have experienced the *bewildering emotions of love*.

The image is alarmingly near; it touches me before it dissolves in the light of the next star-shell.

I lay hold of my rifle to see that it is in trim. The barrel is wet, I take it in my hands and rub off the moisture with my fingers.

Between the meadows behind our town there stands a line of old poplars by a stream. They were visible from a great distance, and although they grew on one bank only, we called them the poplar *avenue*. Even as children we had a great love for them, they drew us vaguely thither, we played *truant* the whole day by them and listened to their *rustling*. We sat beneath them on the bank of the stream and let our feet hang over in the bright, swift waters. The pure fragrance of

ALL QUIET

the water and the melody of the wind in the poplars *held out fancies*. We loved them dearly, and the image of those days still makes my heart pause in its beating.

It is strange that all the memories that come have these two qualities. They are always completely calm, that is predominant in them; and even if they are not really calm, they become so. They are soundless *apparitions* that speak to me, with looks and gestures, silently, without any word—and it is the alarm of their silence that forces me to lay hold of my sleeve and my rifle lest I should abandon myself to the *liberation* and *allurement* in which my body would *dilate* and gently pass away into the still forces that lie behind these things.

They are quiet in this way, because quietness is so *unattainable* for us now. At the front there is no quietness and the curse of the front reaches so far that we never pass beyond it. Even in the remote depots and rest-areas the droning and the muffled noise of shelling is always in our ears. We are never so far off that it is no more to be heard. But these last few days it has been unbearable.

Their stillness is the reason why these memories of former times do not awaken desire so

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

much as sorrow—a *vast, inapprehensible* melancholy. Once we had such desires—but they return not. They are past, they belong to another world that is gone from us. In the barracks they *called forth a rebellious, wild craving* for their return; for then they were still bound to us, we belonged to them and they to us, even though we were already absent from them. They appeared in the soldiers' songs which we sang as we marched between the glow of the dawn and the black silhouettes of the forests to drill on the moor, they were a powerful remembrance that was in us and came from us.

But here in the trenches they are completely lost to us. They arise no more; we are dead and they stand remote *on the horizon*, they are a mysterious reflection, an apparition, that haunts us, that we fear and love without hope. They are strong and our desire is strong—but they are unattainable, and we know it.

And even if these scenes of our youth were given back to us we would hardly know what to do. The tender, secret influence that passed from them into us could not arise again. We might be amongst them and move in them; we might remember and love them and be stirred

ALL QUIET

by the sight of them. But it would be like gazing at the photograph of a dead comrade; those are his features, it is his face, and the days we spent together take on a mournful life in the memory; but *the man himself it is not*.

We could never regain the old intimacy with those scenes. It was not any recognition of their beauty and their significance that attracted us, but the communion, the feeling of a comradeship with the things and events of our existence, which cut us off and made the world of our parents a thing incomprehensible to us—for then we surrendered ourselves to events and were lost in them, and the *least little* thing was enough to carry us down the *stream of eternity*. Perhaps it was only the privilege of our youth, but as yet we recognized no limits and saw nowhere an end. We had that *thrill* of expectation in the blood which united us with the course of our days.

Today we would pass through the scenes of our youth like travellers. We are burnt up by hard facts; like tradesmen we understand distinctions, *and like butchers, necessities*. We are no longer untroubled—we are indifferent. We might exist there; but should we really live there?

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

We are *forlorn* like children, and experienced like old men, we are crude and sorrowful and superficial—I believe we are lost.

* * *

My hands grow cold and my flesh creeps; and yet the night is warm. Only the mist is cold, this mysterious mist that trails over the dead and sucks from them their last, creeping life. By morning they will be pale and green and their blood *congealed* and black.

Still the parachute-rockets shoot up and cast their pitiless light over the stony landscape, which is full of craters and frozen lights like a moon. The blood beneath my skin brings fear and restlessness into my thoughts. They become feeble and tremble, they want warmth and life. They cannot persist without solace, without illusion, they are disordered before the naked picture of despair.

I hear the rattle of the mess-tins and immediately feel a strong desire for warm food; it would do me good and comfort me. Painfully I force myself to wait until I am relieved.

Then I go into the dug-out and find a mug of barley. It is cooked in fat and tastes good, I eat it slowly. I remain quiet, though the others

ALL QUIET

are in a better mood, for the shelling has died down.

* *

The days go by and the *incredible* hours follow one another as a matter of course. Attacks alternate with counter-attacks and slowly the dead pile up in the field of craters between the trenches. We are able to bring in most of the wounded that do not lie too far off. But many have long to wait and we listen to them dying.

For one of them we search two days in vain. He must be lying on his belly and unable to turn over. Otherwise it is hard to understand why we cannot find him; for it is only when a man has his mouth close to the ground that it is impossible to *gauge* the direction of his cry.

He must have been badly hit—one of those nasty wounds, neither so severe that they exhaust the body at once and a man dreams on in a *half-swoon*, nor so light that a man endures the pain in the hope of becoming well again. Kat thinks he has either a broken pelvis or a shot through the spine. His chest cannot have been injured otherwise he would not have such strength to cry out. And if it were any other

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

kind of wound it would be possible to see him moving.

He grows gradually hoarser. The voice is so strangely pitched that it seems to be everywhere. The first night some of our fellows go out three times to look for him. But when they think they have located him and crawl across, next time they hear the voice it seems to come from somewhere else altogether.

We search in vain until dawn. We scrutinized the field all day with glasses, but discover nothing. On the second day the calls are fainter; that will be because his lips and mouth have become dry.

Our company commander has promised *next turn of leave* with three days extra to anyone who finds him. That is a powerful *inducement*, but we would do all that is possible without that; for his cry is terrible. Kat and Kropp even go out in the afternoon, and Albert gets the *lobe* of his ear shot off in consequence. It is to no purpose, they come back without him.

It is easy to understand what he cries. At first he called only for help—the second night he must have had some delirium, he talked with his wife and his children, we often detected the name *Elise*. Today he merely weeps. By even-

ALL QUIET

ing the voice *dwindles* to a *croaking*. But it persists still through the whole night. We hear it so distinctly because the wind blows toward our line. In the morning when we suppose he must already have long *gone to his rest*, there comes across to us one last gurgling rattle.

The days are hot and the dead lie unburied. We cannot fetch them all in, if we did we should not know what to do with them. The shells will bury them. Many have their bellies swollen up like balloons. They *hiss, belch*, and make movements. The gases in them make noises.

The sky is blue and without clouds. In the evening it grows *sultry* and the heat rises from the earth. When the wind blows toward us it brings the smell of blood, which is heavy and sweet. This *deathly exhalation* from the shell holes seems to be a mixture of *chloroform* and *putrefaction*, and fills us with *nausea* and *retching*.

* *

The nights become quiet and the hunt for copper driving-bands and the silken parachutes of the French star-shells begins. Why the driving-bands are so desirable no one knows exactly. The collectors merely assert that they are valuable. Some have collected so many that

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

they will stoop under the weight of them when we go back.

But Haie at least gives a reason. He intends to give them to his girl to *supplement* her garters. At this the *Friesians* explode with mirth. They slap their knees: "By Jove though, he's a wit, Haie is, he's got brains." Tjaden especially *can hardly contain himself*; he takes the largest of the rings in his hand and *every now and then* puts his leg through it to show how much *slack* there is.

"Haie, man, she must have legs like, legs ——" his thoughts mount somewhat higher "and a behind too she must have, like a—like an elephant!"

He cannot get over it. "I wish I could play *hot-hand* with her once, *my hat*——"

Haie beams, proud that his girl should receive so much appreciation.

"She's a *nice bit*," he says with self-satisfaction.

The parachutes are turned to more practical uses. According to the size of the *bust* three or perhaps four will make a *blouse*. Kropp and I use them as handkerchiefs. The others send them home. If the women could see at what risk these bits of *rag* are often obtained, they would be horrified.

ALL QUIET

Kat surprises Tjaden endeavouring with perfect *equanimity* to knock the driving-band off a *dud*. If anyone else had tried it the thing would have exploded, but Tjaden always has his luck with him.

One morning two butterflies play in front of our trench. They are *brimstone-butterflies*, with red spots on their yellow wings. What can they be looking for here? There is not a plant nor a flower for miles. They settle on the teeth of a skull. The birds too are just *as carefree*, they have long since accustomed themselves to the war. Every morning larks ascend from *No Man's Land*. A year ago we watched them nesting; the young ones grew up too.

We have a spell from the rats in the trench. They are in *No Man's Land*—we know what for. They grow fat; when we see one we have a crack at it. At night we hear again the rolling behind the enemy lines. All day we have only the normal shelling, so that we are able to repair the trenches. There is always plenty of amusement, the airmen see to that. There are countless fights for us to watch every day.

Battle planes don't trouble us, but the *observation planes* we hate like the plague; they put the artillery on to us. A few minutes after they

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

appear, *shrapnel* and high-explosives begin to drop on us. We lose eleven men in one day that way, and five of them *stretcher-bearers*. Two are so smashed that Tjaden remarks you could *scrape* them off the wall of the trench with a spoon and bury them in a mess-tin. Another has the lower part of his body and his legs torn off. Dead, his chest leans against the side of the trench, his face is lemon-yellow, in his beard still burns a cigarette. It glows until it *dies out* on his lips.

We put the dead in a large shell-hole. So far there are three layers, one on top of the other.

*

*

Suddenly the shelling begins to *pound* again. Soon we are sitting up once more with the rigid tenseness of *blank* anticipation.

Attack, counter-attack, charge, repulse—these are words, but what things they *signify*! We have lost a good many men, mostly recruits. Reinforcements have again been sent up to our sector. They are one of the new regiments, composed almost entirely of young fellows just called up. They have had hardly any training, and are sent into the field with only a theoretical knowledge. They do know what a hand-grenade

ALL QUIET

is, it is true, but they have very little idea of cover, and what is most important of all, *have no eye for it*. A *fold* in the ground has to be quite eighteen inches high before they can see it.

Although we need reinforcement, the recruits give us almost more trouble than they are worth. They are helpless in this grim fighting area, they fall like flies. Modern trench-warfare demands knowledge and experience; a man must have a feeling for the *contours* of the ground, an ear for the sound and character of the shells, must be able to decide beforehand where they will drop, how they will burst, and how to shelter from them.

The young recruits of course know none of these things. They get killed simply because they can hardly *tell* shrapnel *from* high-explosive, they are mown down because they are listening anxiously to the roar of the big *coal-boxes* falling far in the rear, and miss the light, piping whistle of the low spreading little *daisy-cutters*. They flock together like sheep instead of scattering, and even the wounded are shot down like hares by the airmen.

Their pale *turnip faces*, their pitiful clenched hands, the fine courage of these poor devils, the desperate charges and attacks made by the poor brave wretches, who are so terrified that they

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

dare not cry out loudly, but with *battered* chests, with torn bellies, arms and legs only whimper softly for their mothers and cease as soon as one looks at them.

Their sharp, downy, deal faces have the awful *expressionlessness* of dead children.

It brings a lump into the throat to see how they go over, and run and fall. A man would like to *spank* them, they are so stupid, and to take them by the arm and lead them away from here where they have no business to be. They wear grey coats and trousers and boots, but for most of them the uniform is far too big, it hangs on their limbs, their shoulders are too narrow, their bodies too slight; no uniform was ever made to these *childish measurements*.

Between five and ten recruits fall to every old hand.

A surprise gas-attack carries off a lot of them. They have not yet learned what to do. We found one dug-out full of them, with *blue heads and black lips*. Some of them in a shell hole took their masks off too soon; they did not know that the gas lies longest in the hollows; when they saw others on top without masks they pulled theirs off too and swallowed enough to scorch their lungs. Their condition is hopeless,

ALL QUIET

they choke to death with *haemorrhages* and suffocation.

* * *

In one part of the trench I suddenly run into Himmelstoss. We dive into the same dug-out. Breathless we are all lying one beside the other waiting for the charge.

When we run out again, although I am very excited, I suddenly think: "Where's Himmelstoss?" Quickly I jump back into the dug-out and find him with a small *scratch* lying in a corner pretending to be wounded. His face looks sullen. He is in a panic; he is new to it too. But it makes me mad that the young recruits should be out there and he here.

"Get out!" I spit.

He does not stir, his lips quiver, his moustache twitches.

"Out!" I repeat.

He draws up his legs, crouches back against the wall, and shows his teeth like a cur.

I seize him by the arm and try to pull him up. He barks.

That *is too much for me*. I grab him by the neck and shake him like a sack, his head *jerks* from side to side.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

“You *lump*, will you get out—you *hound*, you *skunk*, *sneak* out of it, would you?” His eye becomes glassy, I knock his head against the wall—“You cow”—I kick him in the ribs—“You swine”—I push him toward the door and *shove* him out head first.

Another wave of our attack has just come up. A lieutenant is with them. He sees us and yells: “Forward, forward, join in, follow.” And the word of command does what all my *banging* could not. Himmelstoss hears the order, looks round him as if awakened, and follows on.

I come after and watch him go over. Once more he is the smart Himmelstoss of the parade-ground, he has even *outstripped* the lieutenant and is far ahead.

Bombardment, barrage, *curtain-fire*, mines, gas, tanks, machine-guns, hand-grenades—words, words, but they hold the horror of the world.

Our faces are *encrusted*, our thoughts are devastated, we are weary to death; when the attack comes we shall have to strike many of the men with our fists to waken them and make them come with us—our eyes are burnt, our hands are torn, our knees bleed, our elbows are *raw*.

How long has it been? Weeks—months—

ALL QUIET

years? Only days. We see time pass in the colourless faces of the dying, we *cram* food into us, we run, we throw, we shoot, we kill, we lie about, we are feeble and *spent*, and nothing supports us but the knowledge that there are still feebler, still more spent, still more helpless ones there who, with staring eyes, look upon us as gods that escape death many times.

In the few hours of rest we teach them. "There, see that *waggle-top*? That's a mortar coming. Keep down, it will go clean over. But if it comes this way, then run for it. You can run from a mortar."

We sharpen their ears to the malicious, hardly audible buzz of the smaller shells that are not so easily distinguishable. They must *pick them out* from the general din by their *insect-like* hum—we explain to them that these are far more dangerous than the big ones that can be heard long beforehand.

We show them how to take cover from aircraft, how to *simulate* a dead man when one is overrun in an attack, how to time hand-grenades so that they explode half a second before hitting the ground; we teach them to fling themselves into holes as quick as lightning before the shells with *instantaneous* fuses; we show them how to

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

clean up a trench with a handful of bombs; we explain the difference between the fuse-length of the enemy bombs and our own; we put them wise to the sound of gas shells;—show them all the tricks that can save them from death.

They listen, they are *docile*—but when it begins again, in their excitement they do everything wrong.

Haie Westhus drags off with a great wound in his back through which the lung pulses at every breath. I can only press his hand; “*It’s all up, Paul,*” he groans and bites his arm because of the pain.

We see men living with their skulls blown open; we see soldiers run with their two feet cut off, they stagger on their splintered stumps into the next shell-hole; a lance-corporal crawls a mile and a half on his hands dragging his smashed knee after him; another goes to the dressing station and over his clasped hands bulge his intestines; we see men without mouths, without jaws, without faces; we find one man who has held the *artery* of his arm in his teeth for two hours in order not to bleed to death. The sun goes down, night comes, the shells whine, life is at an end.

Still the little piece of convulsed earth in

ALL QUIET

which we lie is held. We have yielded no more than a few hundred yards of it as a prize to the enemy. But on every yard there lies a dead man.

*

*

We have been relieved. The wheels roll beneath us, we stand dully, and when the call "Mind—wire" comes, we bend our knees. It was summer when we came up, the trees were still green, now it is autumn and the night is grey and wet. The lorries stop, we climb out—a confused heap, *a remnant of many names*. On either side stand people, dark, calling out the numbers of the brigades, the battalions. And at each call a little group separates itself off, a small handful of dirty, *pallid* soldiers, a dreadfully small handful, and a dreadfully small remnant.

Now someone is calling the number of our company, it is, yes, the Company Commander, he has come through, then; his arm is *in a sling*. We go over to him and I recognize Kat and Albert, we stand together, lean against each other, and look at one another.

And we hear the number of our company called again and again. He will call a long time, they do not hear him in the hospitals and shell-holes.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Once again: "Second Company, this way!"
And then more softly: "Nobody else, Second Company?"

He is silent, and then *huskily* he says: "Is that all?" and gives the order: "Number!"

The morning is grey, it was still summer when we came up, and we were one hundred and fifty strong. Now we *freeze*, it is autumn, the leaves rustle, the voices flutter out wearily: "One — two — three — four —" and cease at thirty-two. And there is a long silence before the voice asks: "Anyone else?"—and waits and then says softly: "*In squads*——" and then breaks off and is only able to finish: "Second Company ——" with difficulty: "Second Company—march easy!"

A line, a short line *trudges* off into the morning.
Thirty-two men.

CHAPTER VII

THEY have taken us farther back than usual to a field depot so that we can be re-organized. Our company needs more than a hundred reinforcements.

In the meantime, when we are *off duty*, we loaf around. After a couple of days Himmelstoss comes up to us. He has had the *bounce knocked out of him* since he has been in the trenches and wants to get *on good terms with us*. I am willing, because I saw how he brought Haie Westhus in when he was hit in the back. Besides he's decent enough to treat us at the canteen when we are *out of funds*. Only Tjaden is still reserved and suspicious.

But he *is won over*, too, when Himmelstoss tells us that he is taking the place of the sergeant-cook who has gone on leave. As a proof he produces *on the spot* two pounds of sugar for us and a half-pound of butter specially for Tjaden. He even sees to it that we are *detailed* the next two or three days to the cook-house for potato and turnip peeling. The *grab* he gives us there is real officer's fare.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Thus *momentarily* we have the two things a soldier needs for contentment: good food and rest. *That's not much when one comes to think of it. A few years ago we would have despised ourselves terribly.* But now we are almost happy. It is all a matter of habit—even the front-line.

Habit is the explanation of why we seem to forget things so quickly. Yesterday we were under fire, today we *act the fool* and go foraging through the countryside, tomorrow we go up to the trenches again. We forget nothing really. But so long as we have to stay here in the field, the front-line days, when they are past, sink down in us like a stone; they are too grievous for us to be able to reflect on them at once. If we did that, we should have been destroyed long ago. I soon found out this much:—terror can be endured so long as a man simply *ducks*;—but it kills, if a man thinks about it.

Just as we turn into animals when we go up to the line, because that is the only thing which brings us through safely, so we turn into *wags* and loafers when we are out resting. We can do nothing else, it is a *sheer* necessity. We want to live at any price; so we cannot burden ourselves with feelings which, though they might be ornamental enough in peace-time, would be *out of*

ALL QUIET

place here. Kemmerich is dead, Haie Westhus is dying, they will have a job with Hans Kramer's body at the Judgment Day, piecing it together after a direct hit; Martens has no legs any more, Meyer is dead, Max is dead, Beyer is dead, Hämmerling is dead, there are a hundred and twenty wounded men lying somewhere or other; it is a damnable business, but what has it to do with us now—we live. If it were possible for us to save them, then it would be seen how much we cared—we would *have a shot at it* though we *went under ourselves*; for we can be damned *quixotic* when we like; fear we do not know much about—terror of death, yes; but that is a different matter, that is physical.

But our comrades are dead, we cannot help them, they have their rest—and who knows what is waiting for us? We will make ourselves comfortable and sleep, and eat as much as we can stuff into our bellies, and drink and smoke so that the hours are not wasted. Life is short.

*

*

The terror of the front sinks deep down when we turn our backs upon it; we make grim, coarse jests about it, when a man dies, then we say he has *nipped off his turd*, and so we speak

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

of everything; that keeps us from going mad; as long as we take it that way we maintain our own resistance.

But we do not forget. It's all rot that they put in the war-news about the good humour of the troops, how they are arranging dances almost before they are out of the front-line. We don't act like that because we are in a good humour: we are in a good humour because otherwise we should go to pieces. Even so we cannot hold out much longer; our humour becomes more bitter every month.

And this I know: all these things that now, while we are still in the war, sink down in us like a stone, after the war shall waken again, and then shall begin the *disentanglement* of life and death.

The days, the weeks, the years out here shall come back again, and our dead comrades shall then stand up again and march with us, our heads shall be clear, we shall have a purpose, and so we shall march, our dead comrades beside us, the years at the Front behind us:—against whom, against whom?

* * *

Some time ago there was an army theatre in these parts. Coloured *posters* of the *perform-*

ALL QUIET

ances are still sticking on a *hoarding*. With wide eyes Kropp and I stand in front of it. We can hardly *credit* that such things still exist. A girl in a light summer dress, with a red *patent-leather* belt about her hips! She is standing with one hand on a railing and with the other she holds a straw hat. She wears white stockings and white shoes, fine *buckle* shoes with *high heels*. Behind her smiles the blue sea with *white-horses*, at the side is a bright bay. She is a lovely girl with a delicate nose, red lips, and slender legs, wonderfully clean and *well cared for*, she certainly bathes twice a day and never has any dirt under her nails. At most perhaps a bit of sand from the beach.

Beside her stands a man in white trousers, a blue jacket, and sailor's cap; but he interests us much less.

The girl on the poster is a wonder to us. We have quite forgotten that there are such things, and even now we *hardly believe our eyes*. We have seen nothing like it for years, nothing like it for happiness, beauty, and joy. That is peace-time, that is as it should be; we feel excited.

"Just look at those thin shoes though, she couldn't march many miles in those," I say, and

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

then begin to feel silly, for it is absurd to stand in front of a picture like this and think of nothing but marching.

"How old would she be?" Kropp asks.

"About twenty-two at the most," I hazard.

"Then she would be older than us! She is not more than seventeen, let me tell you!"

It gives us goose-flesh.

"That would be good, Albert, what do you think?"

He nods. "I have some white trousers at home too."

"White trousers," say I, "but a girl like that"—

We look *askance* at one another. There's not much to boast of here—two ragged, stained, and dirty uniforms. It is hopeless to compete.

So we proceed to tear the young man with the white trousers off the hoarding, taking care not to damage the girl. *That is something towards it.*

"We could go and get *deloused*, anyway," Kropp then suggests.

I am not very enthusiastic because it doesn't do one's clothes any good and a man is lousy again inside two hours. But when we have considered the picture once more, I declare myself willing. I even go farther.

ALL QUIET

"We might see if we could get a clean shirt as well—"

"Socks might be better," says Albert, not without reason.

"Yes, socks too perhaps. Let's go *an* explore a bit."

Then Leer and Tjaden stroll up; they look at the poster and immediately the conversation becomes *smutty*. Leer was the first of our class to have *intercourse*, and he gave *stirring* details of it. After his fashion he *enjoys himself* over the picture, and Tjaden supports him nobly.

It does not distress us exactly. Who isn't *smutty* is no soldier; it merely does not suit us at the moment, so we edge away and march off to the delousing station with the same feeling as if it were a *swell* gentlemen's *outfitters*.

* * *

The houses in which we are *billeted* lie near the canal. On the other side of the canal there are ponds flanked with poplars;—on the other side of the canal there are women too.

The houses on our side have been abandoned. On the other side though one occasionally sees inhabitants.

In the evening we go *swimming*. Three

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

women come strolling along the bank. They walk slowly and don't *look away*, although we have no *bathing suits*.

Leer calls out to them. They laugh and stop to watch us. We fling *remarks* at them in broken French, *anything that comes into our heads*, hastily and all *jumbled* together, anything to detain them. They are not specially *wonderful pieces*, but then where are such to be had about here?

There is one slim little *brunette*. Her teeth gleam when she laughs. She has quick movements, her dress swings loosely about her legs. Although the water is cold we are very *jovial* and do our best to interest them so that they will stay. We try to make jokes and they answer with things we cannot understand; we laugh and beckon. Tjaden is more crafty. He runs into the house, gets a loaf of army bread and holds it up.

That produces a great effect. They nod and beckon us to come over. But we don't dare to do that. It is forbidden to cross to the opposite bank. There are *sentries* on all the bridges. It's impossible without a *pass*. So we indicate that they should come over to us; but they shake their heads and point to the bridge. They are not allowed to pass either. They turn back and

ALL QUIET

walk slowly down the canal, keeping along the *tow-path* all the way. We accompany them swimming. After a few hundred yards they turn off and point to a house that stands a little distance away among the trees and *shrubbery*.

Leer asks if they live there.

They laugh—sure, that's their house.

We call out to them that we would like to come, sometime when the guards cannot see us. At night. T night.

They raise their hands, put them together, rest their faces on them and shut their eyes. They understand. The slim brunette does a *two-step*. The *blonde* girl twitters: "Bread—good——"

Eagerly we assure them that we will bring some with us. And other *tasty bits* too, we *roll our eyes* and try to explain with our hands. Leer nearly drowns trying to demonstrate a sausage. If it were necessary we would promise them a whole quartermaster's store. They go off and frequently turn and look back. We climb out on the bank on our side of the canal and watch to see whether they go into the house, for they might easily have been lying. Then we swim back.

No one can cross the bridge without leave,

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

so we will simply have to swim over at night. We are full of excitement. We cannot *last out* without a drink, so we go to the canteen where there is beer and a kind of *punch*.

We drink punch and tell one another lying tales of our experiences. Each man gladly believes the other man's story, only waiting impatiently till he can *cap* it with a *taller* one. Our hands are *fidgety*, we smoke countless cigarettes, until Kropp says: "We might as well take them a few cigarettes too." So we put some inside our caps to keep them.

The sky turns apple-green. There are four of us, but only three can go; we must shake off Tjaden, so *ply* him with rum and punch until he *rocks*. As it turns dark we go to our billets, Tjaden in the centre. We are all glowing and full of a lust for adventure.

The little brunette is mine, we have settled all that.

Tjaden drops on his sack of straw and *snores*. Once he wakes up and grins so craftily that we are alarmed and begin to think he is cheating, and that we have given him the punch to no purpose. Then he drops back again and sleeps on.

We each get hold of a whole army loaf and

ALL QUIET

wrap it up in newspaper. The cigarettes we put in too, as well as three good rations of *liver-sausage* that were issued to us this evening. That makes a decent present.

We *stow* the things carefully in our boots; we have to take them to protect our feet against treading on wire and broken glass on the other bank. As we must swim for it we can take no other clothes. But it is not far and quite dark.

We make off with our boots in our hands. Swiftly we slip into the water, lie on our backs and swim, holding the boots with their contents up over our heads.

We climb out carefully on the opposite bank, take out the packages and put on our boots. We put the things under our arms. And so, all wet and naked, clothed only in our boots, we break into a trot. We find the house at once. It lies among the trees. Leer *trips* over a root and *skins* his elbows.

"No matter," he says gaily.

The windows are shuttered. We slip round the house and try to peer through the cracks. Then we grow impatient. Suddenly Kropp hesitates:

"What if there's a Major in with them?"

"Then we just *clear off*," grins Leer, "he

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

can try to read our regimental numbers here," and smacks his behind.

The door of the court-yard stands open. Our boots make a great clatter. The house door opens, a chink of light shines through and a woman cries out in a scared voice.

"*Ssh, ssh! camerade—bon ami—*" we say, and show our packages protestingly.

The other two are now on the scene, the door opens wide and the light floods over us. They recognize us and all three burst into laughter at our appearance. They rock and sway in the doorway, they laugh so much. How supple their movements are!

"*Un moment—*" They disappear and throw us bits of clothing which we gladly wrap round ourselves. Then we are allowed in. A small lamp burns in their room, which is warm and smells a little of perfume. We *unwrap* our parcels and hand them over to the women. Their eyes shine, it is obvious that they are hungry.

Then we all become rather embarrassed. Leer makes the gestures of eating, and then they come to life again and bring out plates and knives and *fall to* on the food, and they hold up every slice of liver-sausage and admire it before they eat it, and we sit proudly by.

ALL QUIET

They overwhelm us with their chatter;—we understand very little of it, but we listen and the words sound friendly. No doubt we all look very young. The little brunette strokes my hair and says what all the French women say: “*La guerre—grand malheur—pauvres garçons—*”

I hold her arm tightly and press my lips into the palm of her hand. Her fingers close round my face. Close above me are her bewildering eyes, the soft brown of her skin and her red lips. Her mouth speaks words I do not understand. Nor do I fully understand her eyes; they seem to say more than we anticipated when we came here.

There are other rooms adjoining. *In passing* I see Leer, he *has made a great hit* with the blonde. He's an old hand at the game. But I—I am lost in remoteness, in weakness, and in a passion to which I yield myself trustingly. My desires are strangely compounded of yearning and misery. I feel giddy, there is nothing here that a man can hold on to. We have left our boots at the door, they have given us slippers instead, and now nothing remains to recall for me the *assurance* and self-confidence of the soldier: no rifle, no belt, no tunic, no cap. I let myself drop into the unknown, *come what may*—yet, in spite of all, I feel somewhat afraid.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

The little brunette *contracts her brows* when she is thinking; but when she talks they are still. And often the sound does not quite become a word but suffocates or floats away over me half-finished; *an arch, a pathway, a comet*. What have I known of it—what do I know of it?—The words of this foreign *tongue*, that I hardly understand, they caress me to a quietness, in which the room grows dim, and dissolves in the half light, and only the face above me lives and is clear.

How various is a face; but an hour ago it was strange and now it is touched with a tenderness that comes, not from it, but out of the night, the world and the blood, all these things seem to shine in it together. The objects in the room are touched by it and transformed, they become isolated, and I feel almost awed at the sight of my clear skin when the light of the lamp falls upon it and the cool, brown hand passes over it.

How different all this is from the conditions in the soldiers' brothels, to which we are allowed to go, and where we have to wait in long *queues*. I wish I never thought of them; but desire turns my mind to them involuntarily and I am afraid, for it might be impossible ever to be *free of them* again.

ALL QUIET

But then I feel the lips of the little brunette and press myself against them, my eyes close, I want it all to fall from me, war and terror and *grossness*, in order to awaken young and happy; I think of the picture of the girl on the poster and, for a moment, believe that my life depends on winning her. And if I press ever deeper into the arms that embrace me, perhaps a miracle may happen. . . .

.

So, after a time we find ourselves *reassembled* again. Leer is *in high spirits*. We pull on our boots and take our leave warmly. The night air cools our hot bodies. The rustling poplars loom large in the darkness. The moon floats in the heavens and in the waters of the canal. We do not run, we walk beside one another with long strides.

"That was worth a ration-loaf," says Leer.

I cannot trust myself to speak, I am not in the least happy.

Then we hear footsteps and *dodge* behind a *shrub*.

The steps come nearer, close by us. We see a naked soldier, in boots, just like ourselves; he has a package under his arm, and gallops

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

onward. It is Tjaden *in full course*. He has disappeared already.

We laugh. In the morning he will curse us.

Unobserved, we arrive again at our sacks of straw.

* * *

I am called to the Orderly Room. The Company Commander gives me a leave-pass and a travel-pass and wishes me a good journey. I look to see how much leave I have got. Seventeen days—fourteen days leave and three days for travelling. It is not enough and I ask whether I cannot have five days for travelling. Bertinck points to my pass. There I see that I am not to return to the front immediately. After my leave I have to report for a course of training to a camp on the moors.

The others envy me. Kat gives me good advice, and tells me I ought to try to get a *base-job*. "If you are smart, you'll hang on to it."

I would rather not have gone for another eight days; we are to stay here that much longer and it is good here.

Naturally I have to stand the others drinks at the canteen. We are all a little bit drunk. I

ALL QUIET

become gloomy: I will be away for six weeks—that is lucky, of course, but what may happen before I get back? Shall I meet all these fellows again? Already Haie and Kemmerich have gone—who will the next be?

As we drink, I look at each of them in turn. Albert sits beside me and smokes, he is cheerful, we have always been together;—opposite squats Kat, with his drooping shoulders, his broad thumb, and calm voice—Müller with the protruding teeth and the *booming* laugh; Tjaden with his *mousy* eyes;—Leer who has grown a full beard and looks at least forty.

Over us hangs a dense cloud of smoke. Where would a soldier be without tobacco? The canteen is his refuge, and beer is far more than a drink, it is a token that a man can move his limbs and stretch in safety. We do it ceremonially, we stretch our legs out in front of us and spit deliberately, that is the only way. How it all rises up before a man when he is going away the next morning!

At night we go again to the other side of the canal. I am almost afraid to tell the little brunette that I am going away, and when I return we will certainly be far from here; we will never see one another again. But she merely nods and

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

takes no special notice. At first I am *at a loss* to understand, then it suddenly dawns on me. Yes, Leer is right: if I were going up to the front, then she would have again called me "pauvre garçon"; but merely going on leave—she does not want to hear about that, that is not nearly so interesting. May she go to the devil with her *chattering* talk. *A man dreams of a miracle and wakes up to loaves of bread.*

Next morning, after I have been de-loused, I go to the *rail head*. Albert and Kat come with me. At the halt we learn that it will be a couple of hours yet before the train leaves. The other two have to go back to duty. We take leave of one another.

"Good luck, Kat; good luck, Albert."

They go off and wave once or twice. Their figures dwindle. I know their every step and movement; I would recognize them at any distance. Then they disappear. I sit down on my pack and wait.

Suddenly I become filled with a consuming impatience to be gone.

*

*

I lie down on many a station platform; I stand before many a *soup-kitchen*; I squat on

ALL QUIET

many a bench;—then at last the *landscape* becomes disturbing, mysterious, and familiar. It glides past the western windows with its villages, their *thatched* roofs like caps, pulled over the *white-washed, half-timbered* houses, its corn-fields, gleaming like mother-of-pearl in the *slanting* light, its *orchards*, its barns and old *lime trees*.

The names of the stations begin to *take on meaning* and my heart trembles. The train stamps and stamps onward, I stand at the window and hold on to the frame. These names mark the boundaries of my youth.

Smooth meadows, fields, farm-yards; a solitary team moves against the sky-line along the road that runs parallel to the horizon—a barrier, before which peasants stand waiting, girls waving, children playing on the *embankment*, roads, leading into the country, smooth roads without artillery.

It is evening, and if the train did not rattle I should cry out. The plain unfolds itself.

In the distance, the soft, blue silhouette of the mountain ranges begins to appear. I recognize the characteristic outline of the *Dolbenberg*, a *jagged comb*, springing up *precipitously* from the limits of the forests. Behind it should lie the town.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

But now the sun streams through the world, dissolving everything in its golden-red light, the train swings round one curve and then another;—far away, in a long line one behind the other, stand the poplars, *unsubstantial*, swaying and dark, fashioned out of shadow, light, and desire.

The field *swings round* as the train *encircles* it, and the intervals between the trees diminish; the trees become a block and for a moment I see one only—then they reappear from behind the foremost tree and stand out a long line against the sky until they are hidden by the first houses.

A street-crossing. I stand by the window, I cannot drag myself away. The others put their baggage ready for getting out. I repeat to myself the name of the Street that we cross over—Bremerstrasse—Bremerstrasse—

Below there are *cyclists*, lorries, men; it is a grey street and a grey subway;—it affects me as though it were my mother.

Then the train stops, and there is the station with noise and cries and signboards. I pick up my pack and fasten the *straps*, I take my rifle in my hand and stumble down the steps.

On the platform I look round; I know no one among all the people hurrying to and fro. A red-cross sister offers me something to drink.

ALL QUIET

I turn away, she smiles at me too foolishly, so *obsessed* with her own importance: "Just look, I am giving a soldier coffee!"—She calls me "Comrade," but I will have none of it.

Outside in front of the station the stream roars alongside the street, it rushes foaming from the *sluices* of the mill bridge. There stands the old, square watch-tower, in front of it the great *mottled* lime tree and behind it the evening.

Here we have often sat—how long ago it is—; we have passed over this bridge and breathed the cool, acid smell of the stagnant water; we have leaned over the still water on this side of the *lock*, where the green *creepers* and weeds hang from the *piles* of the bridge;—and on hot days we rejoiced in the spouting foam on the other side of the lock and told tales about our school-teachers.

I pass over the bridge, I look right and left; the water is as full of weeds as ever, and it still shoots over in gleaming arches; in the tower-building laundresses still stand with bare arms as they used to ~~over~~ the clean linen, and the heat from the ironing pours out through the open windows. Dogs trot along the narrow street, before the doors of the houses people stand and

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

follow me with their gaze as I pass by, dirty and *heavy laden*.

In this confectioner's we used to eat ices, and there we learned to smoke cigarettes. Walking down the street I know every shop, the grocer's, the chemist's, the baker's. Then at last I stand before the brown door with its worn latch and my hand grows heavy. I open the door and a strange coolness comes out to meet me, my eyes are dim.

The stairs creak under my boots. Upstairs a door rattles, someone is looking over the railing. It is the kitchen door that was opened, they are cooking *potato-cakes*, the house reeks of it, and today of course is Saturday; that will be my sister leaning over. For a moment I am shy and lower my head, then I take off my helmet and look up. Yes, it is my eldest sister.

"Paul," she cries, "Paul——"

I nod, my pack bumps against the *banisters*; my rifle is so heavy.

She pulls a door open and calls: "Mother, mother, Paul is here."

I can go no further—mother, mother, Paul is here.

I lean against the wall and grip my helmet and rifle. I hold them as tight as I can, but I

ALL QUIET

cannot take another step, the staircase fades before my eyes, I support myself with the butt of my rifle against my feet and clench my teeth fiercely, but I cannot speak a word, my sister's call has made me powerless, I can do nothing, I struggle to make myself laugh, to speak, but no word comes, and so I stand on the steps, miserable, helpless, *paralysed*, and against my will the tears run down my cheeks.

My sister comes back and says: "Why, what is the matter?"

Then I *pull myself together* and stagger on to the landing. I lean my rifle in a corner, I set my pack against the wall, place my helmet on it, and fling down my equipment and baggage. Then I say fiercely: "Bring me a handkerchief."

She gives me one from the cupboard and I dry my face. Above me on the wall hangs the glass case with the coloured butterflies that once I collected.

Now I hear my mother's voice. It comes from the bedroom.

"Is she in bed?" I ask my sister.

"She is ill——" she replies.

I go in to her, give her my hand and say as calmly as I can: "Here I am, mother."

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

She lies still in the dim light. Then she asks anxiously:

“Are you wounded?” and I feel her searching glance.

“No, I have got leave.”

My mother is very pale. I am afraid to make a light.

“Here I lie now,” says she, “and cry instead of being glad.”

“Are you sick, mother?” I ask.

“I am going to get up a little today,” she says and turns to my sister, who is continually running to the kitchen to watch that the food does not *burn*: “And put out the jar of preserved *whortleberries*—you like that, don’t you?” she asks me.

“Yes, mother, I haven’t had any for a long time.”

“We might almost have known you were coming,” laughs my sister, “there is just your favourite dish, potato-cakes, and even *whortleberries* to go with them too.”

“And it is Saturday,” I add.

“Sit here beside me,” says my mother.

She looks at me. Her hands are white and sickly and frail compared with mine. We say very little, and I am thankful that she asks

AIL QUIET

nothing. What ought I to say? Everything I could have wished for has happened. I have come out of it safely and sit here beside her. And in the kitchen stands my sister preparing supper and singing.

“Dear boy,” says my mother softly.

We were never very *demonstrative* in our family; poor folk who toil and are full of cares are not so. It is not their *way* to *protest* what they already know. When my mother says to me “dear boy,” it means much more than when another uses it. I know well enough that the jar of whortleberries is the only one they have had for months, and that she has kept it for me; and the somewhat stale cakes that she gives me too. She must have got them cheap some time and *put them all by* for me.

I sit by her bed, and through the window the chestnut trees in the *beer garden* opposite glow in brown and gold. I breathe deeply and say over to myself:—“You are at home, you are at home.” But a sense of strangeness will not leave me, I cannot feel *at home* amongst these things. There is my mother, there is my sister, there my case of butterflies, and there the mahogany piano—but I am not myself there. There is a distance, a veil between us.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

I go and fetch my pack to the bedside and turn out the things I have brought—a whole Edamer cheese, that Kat provided me with, two loaves of army bread, three-quarters of a pound of butter, two tins of liver-sausage, a pound of *dripping* and a little bag of rice.

“I suppose you can make some use of that——”

They nod.

“Is it pretty bad for food here?” I enquire.

“Yes, there’s not much. Do you get enough out there?”

I smile and point to the things I have brought. “Not always quite so much as that, of course, but we fare reasonably well.”

Erna takes away the food. Suddenly my mother seizes hold of my hand and asks falteringly: “Was it very bad out there, Paul?”

Mother, what should I answer to that! You would not understand, you could never realize it. And you never shall realize it. Was it bad, you ask.—You, Mother,—I shake my head and say: “No, mother, *not so very*. There are always a lot of us together so it isn’t so bad.”

“Yes, but *Heinrich Bredemeyer* was here just lately and he said it was terrible out there now, with the gas and all the rest of it.”

ALL QUIET

It is my mother who says that. She says: "With the gas and all the rest of it." She does not know what she is saying, she is merely anxious for me. Should I tell her how we once found three enemy trenches with their garrison all stiff as though stricken with apoplexy? Against the parapet, in the dug-outs, just where they were, the men stood and lay about, with blue faces, dead.

"No, mother, that's only talk," I answer, "there's not very much in what Bredemeyer says. You see for instance, I'm well and fit——"

Before my mother's *tremulous* anxiety I recover my *composure*. Now I can walk about and talk and answer questions without fear of having suddenly to lean against the wall because the world turns soft as rubber and my veins become *brimstone*.

My mother wants to get up. So I go for a while to my sister in the kitchen. "What is the matter with her?" I ask.

She shrugs her shoulders: "She has been in bed some months now, but we did not want to write and tell you. Several doctors have been to see her. One of them said it is probably *cancer* again."

*

*

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

I go to the district commandant to report myself. Slowly I wander through the streets. Occasionally someone speaks to me. I do not delay long for I have little inclination to talk.

On my way back from the barracks a loud voice calls out to me. Still *lost in thought* I turn round and find myself confronted by a Major. "Can't you salute?" he *blusters*.

"Sorry, Major," I say in embarrassment, "I didn't notice you."

"Don't you know how to speak properly?" he roars.

I would like to hit him in the face, but control myself, for my leave depends on it. I click my heels and say: "I did not see you, *Herr Major*."

"Then keep your eyes open," he snorts. "What is your name?" I give it.

His fat red face is furious. "What regiment?"

I give him full particulars. Even yet he has not had enough. "Where are you quartered?"

But I *have had more than enough* and say: "Between *Langemark* and *Bixschoote*."

"Eh?" he asks, a bit stupefied.

I explain to him that I arrived on leave only an hour or two since, thinking that he would

ALL QUIET

then trot along. But not at all. He gets even more furious: "You think you can bring your front-line manners here, what? Well, we don't *stand* that sort of thing. Thank God, we have discipline here!"

"Twenty paces backwards, double march!" he commands.

I am mad with rage. But I cannot say anything to him; he could put me under arrest if he liked. So I double back, and then march up to him. Six paces from him I spring to a stiff salute and maintain it until I am six paces beyond him.

He calls me back again and *affably gives me to understand* that *for once* he is pleased to put mercy before justice. I pretend to be duly grateful. "Now, dismiss!" he says. I turn about smartly and march off.

That ruins the evening for me. I go back home and throw my uniform into a corner; I had intended to change it in any case. Then I take out my civilian clothes from the wardrobe and put them on.

I feel awkward. The suit is rather tight and short, I have grown in the army. *Collar* and *tie* give me some trouble. In the end my sister ties the *bow* for me. But how light the suit is, it

ALL QUIET

This is good, I like it. But I cannot get on with the people. My mother is the only one who asks no questions. Not so my father. He wants me to tell him about the front; he is curious in a way that I find stupid and distressing; I no longer have any real contact with him. There is nothing he likes more than just hearing about it. I realize he does not know that a man cannot talk of such things; I would do it willingly, but it is too dangerous for me to put these things into words. I am afraid they might then become gigantic and I be no longer able to master them. What would become of us if everything that happens out there were quite clear to us?

So I confine myself to telling him a few amusing things. But he wants to know whether I have ever had a hand-to-hand fight. I say "No," and get up and go out.

But that does not mend matters. After I have been startled a couple of times in the street by the screaming of the tramcars, which resembles the shriek of a shell coming straight for one, somebody taps me on the shoulder. It is my *German-master*, and he fastens on me with the usual question: "Well, how are things out there? Terrible, terrible, eh? Yes, it is dreadful, but we must carry on. And after all, you do at least

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

get decent food out there, so I hear. You look well, Paul, and fit. Naturally it's worse here. Naturally. The best for our soldiers every time, *that goes without saying.*"

He drags me along to a table with a lot of others. They welcome me, a head-master shakes hands with me and says: "So you come from the front? What is the spirit like out there? Excellent, eh? excellent?"

I explain that no one would be sorry to be back home.

He laughs *uproariously*. "I can well believe it! But first you have to give the *Froggies* a good hiding. Do you smoke? Here, try one. *Waiter*, bring a beer *as well* for our young warrior."

Unfortunately I have accepted the cigar, so I have to remain. And they are all so *dripping* with good will that it is impossible to object. All the same I feel annoyed and smoke like a chimney as hard as I can. In order to make at least some show of appreciation *I toss off the beer in one gulp*. Immediately a second is ordered; people know how much they are indebted to the soldiers. They argue about what we ought to *do next*. The head-master with the steel watch-chain wants to have at least the whole of Belgium,

ALL QUIET

the *coal-areas* of France, and a slice of Russia. He produces reasons why we must have them and is quite inflexible until at last the others *give in* to him. Then he begins to *expound* just whereabouts in France the *break-through* must come, and turns to me: "Now, shove ahead a bit out there with your everlasting trench warfare—Smash through the *johnnies* and then there will be peace."

I reply that in our opinion a break-through may not be possible. The enemy may have too many reserves. Besides, the war may be rather different from what people think.

He dismisses the idea *loftily* and informs me I know nothing about it. "The details, yes," says he, "but this relates to the whole. And of that you are not able to judge. You see only your little sector and so cannot have any general survey. You do your duty, you risk your lives, that deserves the highest honour—every man of you ought to have the *Iron Cross*—but first of all the enemy line must be broken through in Flanders and then *rolled up* from the top."

He blows his nose and wipes his beard. "Completely rolled up they must be, from the top to the bottom. And then to Paris."

I would like to know just how he pictures it

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

to himself, and pour the third glass of beer into me. Immediately he orders another.

But I *break away*. He *stuffs* a few more cigars into my pocket and sends me off with a friendly slap. "*All of the best!* I hope we will soon hear something worth while from you."

*

*

I imagined leave would be different from this. Indeed, it was different a year ago. It is I of course that have changed in the interval. *There lies a gulf between* that time and today. At that time I still knew nothing about the war, we had been only in quiet sectors. But now I see that I have been crushed without knowing it. I find I do not belong here any more, it is a foreign world. Some of these people ask questions, some ask no questions, but one can see that the latter are proud of themselves for their silence; they often say with a wise air that these things cannot be talked about. They *plume themselves* on it.

I prefer to be alone, so that no one troubles me. For they all come back to the same thing, how badly it goes and how well it goes; one thinks it is this way, another that; and yet they are always absorbed in the things that go to

ALL QUIET

make up their own existence. Formerly I lived in just the same way myself, but now I feel no contact here.

They talk too much for me. They have worries, aims, desires, that I cannot comprehend. I often sit with one of them in the little beer garden and try to explain to him that this is really the only thing: just to sit quietly, like this. They understand of course, they agree, they may even feel it so too, but only with words, only with words, yes, that is it—they feel it, but always with only half of themselves, the rest of their being is taken up with other things, they are so divided in themselves that none feels it with his whole essence; I cannot even say myself exactly what I mean.

When I see them here, in their rooms, in their offices, about their occupations, I feel an irresistible attraction in it, I would like to be here too and forget the war; but also it repels me, it is so narrow, how can that fill a man's life, he ought to smash it to bits; how can they do it, while out at the front the splinters are whining over the shell-holes and the star-shells go up, the wounded are carried back on water-proof sheets and comrades crouch in the trenches.—They are different men here, men I

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

cannot properly understand, whom I envy and despise. I must think of Kat and Albert and Müller and Tjaden, what will they be doing? No doubt they are sitting in the canteen, or perhaps swimming—soon they will have to go up to the front-line again.

* *

In my room behind the table stands a brown leather sofa. I sit down on it.

On the walls are pinned countless pictures that I once used to cut out of the newspapers. In between are drawings and postcards that have pleased me. In the corner is a small iron stove. Against the wall opposite stand the book-shelves with my books.

I used to live in this room before I was a soldier. The books I bought gradually with the money I earned by *coaching*. Many of them are second-hand, all the classics for example, one volume in *blue cloth boards* cost one *mark* twenty *pfennig*. I bought them complete because I was *thoroughgoing*, I did not trust the editors of selections to choose all the best. So I purchased only "*collected works*." I read most of them with *laudable zeal*, but few of them really *appealed to me*. I preferred the other books, the

ALL QUIET

moderns, which were of course much dearer. A few I *came by* not quite honestly, I borrowed and did not return them because I did not want to part with them.

One shelf is filled with school books. They are not so well cared for, they are badly *thumbed*, and pages have been torn out for certain purposes. Then below are *periodicals*, *papers*, and letters all jammed in together with drawings and rough sketches.

I want to think myself back into that time. It is still in the room, I feel it at once, the walls have preserved it. My hands rest on the arms of the sofa; now I make myself at home and draw up my legs so that I sit comfortably in the corner, in the arms of the sofa. The little window is open, through it I see the familiar picture of the street with the rising spire of the church at the end. There are a couple of flowers on the table. *Pen-holders*, a shell as a *paper-weight*, the *ink-well*—here nothing is changed.

It will be like this too, if I am lucky, when the war is over and I come back here *for good*. I will sit here just like this and look at my room and wait.

I feel excited; but I do not want to be, for that is not right. I want that quiet *rapture*

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

again. I want to feel the same powerful, nameless *urge* that I used to feel when I turned to my books. The breath of desire that then arose from the coloured backs of the books, shall fill me again, melt the heavy, dead lump of *lead* that lies somewhere in me and waken again the impatience of the future, the quick joy in the *world of thought*, it shall bring back again the lost eagerness of my youth. I sit and wait.

It occurs to me that I must go and see Kemmerich's mother;—I might visit *Mittelstaedt* too, he should be at the barracks. I look out of the window;—beyond the picture of the sunlit street appears a range of hills, distant and light; it changes to a clear day in autumn, and I sit by the fire with Kat and Albert and eat potatoes *baked in their skins*.

But I do not want to think of that, I sweep it away. The room shall speak, it must catch me up and hold me, I want to feel that I belong here, I want to *hearken* and know when I go back to the front that the war will sink down, be drowned utterly in the great *home-coming tide*, know that it will then be past for ever, and not gnaw us continually, that it will have none but an outward power over us.

The backs of the books stand in rows. I

ALL QUIET

know them all still, I remember arranging them in order. I implore them with my eyes: Speak to me—take me up—take me, *Life of my Youth*—you who are *care-free*, beautiful—receive me again—

I wait, I wait.

Images float through my mind, but they do not *grip* me, they are mere shadows and memories.

Nothing—nothing—

My *disquietude* grows.

A terrible feeling of *foreignness* suddenly rises up in me. I cannot find my way back, I am shut out though I *entreat* earnestly and put forth all my strength.

Nothing stirs; listless and wretched, like a condemned man, I sit there and the past withdraws itself. And at the same time I fear to importune it too much, because I do not know what might happen then. I am a soldier, I must cling to that.

Wearily I stand up and look out of the window. Then I take one of the books, intending to read, and turn over the leaves. But I put it away and take out another. There are passages in it that have been marked. I look, turn over the pages, take up fresh books. Already they are

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

piled up beside me. Speedily more join the heap, papers, magazines, letters.

I stand there dumb. As before a judge.

Dejected.

Words, Words, Words—they do not reach me.

Slowly I place the books back in the shelves.

Nevermore.

Quietly, I go out of the room.

* * *

Still I do not give up hope. I do not, indeed, go to my room any more, but comfort myself with the thought that a few days are not enough to judge by. Afterwards—later on—there is plenty of time for that.

So I go over to see Mittelstaedt in the barracks, and we sit in his room; there is an atmosphere about it that I do not like but with which I am quite familiar.

Mittelstaedt has some news ready for me that *electrifies* me on the spot. He tells me Kantorek has been called up as a *territorial*.

“Just think of it,” says he, and takes out a couple of good cigars, “I come back here from the hospital and bump right into him. He stretches out his *paw* to me and *bleats*: ‘Hullo, Mittelstaedt, how are you?’—I look at him and

ALL QUIET

say: 'Territorial Kantorek, business is business and *schnapps is schnapps*, you ought to know that well enough. Stand to attention when you speak to a superior officer.' You should have seen his face! A *cross* between a *dud* and a *pickled cucumber*. He tried once again to *chum up*. So I *snubbed* him a bit harder. Then he brought up his biggest guns and asked confidentially; 'Would you like me to use my influence so that you can take an *emergency-exam*?' He was trying to remind me of those things, you know. Then I got mad, and I reminded him of something instead. 'Territorial Kantorek, two years ago you preached us into enlisting; and among us there was one, Joseph Behm, who didn't want to enlist. He was killed three months before he would have been called up in the ordinary way. If it had not been for you he would have lived just that much longer. And now: Dismiss. You will hear from me later.' It was easy to get put in charge of his company. First thing I did was to take him to the stores and fit him out with a suitable equipment. You will see in a minute."

We go out to the parade ground. The company has *fallen in*. Mittelstaedt *stands them at ease* and inspects.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Then I see Kantorek and am scarcely able to stifle my laughter. He is wearing a faded blue tunic. On the back and in the sleeves there are big dark patches. The tunic must have belonged to a giant. The black, worn breeches are just as much too short; they reach barely halfway down his calf. The boots, tough old *clod-hoppers*, with turned-up toes and laces at the side, are much too big for him. But as a compensation the cap is too small, a terribly dirty, mean little *pill-box*. The whole *rig-out* is just pitiful.

Mittelstaedt stops in front of him: "Territorial Kantorek, do you call those buttons polished? You seem *as though* you can never learn. *Inadequate*, Kantorek, quite inadequate —"

It makes me *bubble* with *glee*. In school Kantorek used to chasten Mittelstaedt with exactly the same expression — "Inadequate, Mittelstaedt, quite inadequate."

Mittelstaedt continues to *upbraid* him: "Look at *Boettcher* now, there's a model for you to learn from."

I can hardly believe my eyes. *Boettcher* is there too, *Boettcher*, our school *porter*. And he is a model! Kantorek shoots a glance at me as

ALL QUIET

if he would like to eat me. But I grin at him innocently, as though I do not recognize him any more.

Nothing could look more *ludicrous* than his *forage-cap* and his uniform. And this is the object before whom we used to stand in anguish as he sat up there *enthroned* at his desk, *spearing* at us with his pencil for our mistakes in those irregular French verbs with which afterwards we made so little *headway* in France. That is barely two years ago—and now here stands Territorial Kantorek, the spell quite broken, with bent knees, arms like *pothooks*, unpolished buttons and that ludicrous rig-out—an *impossible* soldier. I cannot reconcile this with the *menacing* figure at the schoolmaster's desk. I wonder what I, the old soldier, would do if this *skinful of woe* ever dared to say to me again: "Bäumer, give the *imperfect of 'aller.'*"

Then Mittelstaedt makes them practice *skirmishing*, and as a favour appoints Kantorek *squad leader*.

Now, in *skirmishing* the *squad leader* has always to keep twenty paces in front of his *squad*; if the order comes "On the march, about turn," the line of *skirmishers* simply turns about, but the *squad leader*, who now finds himself

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

suddenly twenty paces in rear of the line, has to rush up *at the double* and take his position again twenty paces in front of the squad. That makes altogether forty paces double-march. But no sooner has he arrived than the order "On the march, about turn," comes again and he once more has to race at top speed another forty paces to the other side. In this way the squad has merely made the turn-about and a couple of paces, while the squad-leader dashes backwards and forwards like a fart on a *curtain-pole*. That is one of Himmelstoss' well-worn *recipes*.

Kantorek can hardly expect anything else from Mittelstaedt, for he once *messed up* the latter's chance of promotion, and Mittelstaedt would be a big fool not to *make the best of* such a good opportunity as this, before he goes back to the front again. A man might well die easier after the army has given him just one such stroke of luck.

In the meantime Kantorek is dashing up and down like a *wild-boar*. After a while Mittelstaedt stops the skirmish and begins the very important exercise of *creeping*.

On hands and knees, carrying his gun in regulation fashion, Kantorek shoves his absurd figure over the sand immediately in front of us. He is breathing hard, and his panting is *music*.

ALL QUIET

Mittelstaedt encourages Kantorek the territorial with quotations from Kantorek the schoolmaster. "Territorial Kantorek, we have the good fortune to live in a great age, we must *brace* ourselves and triumph over hardship."

Kantorek sweats and spits out a dirty piece of wood that has *lodged* in his teeth.

Mittelstaedt stoops down and says reproachfully: "And in the trifles never lose sight of the great adventure, Territorial Kantorek!"

It amazes me that Kantorek does not explode with a *bang*, especially when, during physical exercises, Mittelstaedt *copies him to perfection*, seizing him by the *seat* of his trousers as he is pulling himself up on the horizontal bar so that he can just raise his chin above the beam, and then starts to give him good advice. That is exactly what Kantorek used to do to him at school.

The extra *fatigues* are next detailed off. "Kantorek and Boettcher, *bread fatigue!* Take the *handcart* with you."

A few minutes later the two set off together pushing the barrow. Kantorek in a fury walks with his head down. But the porter is delighted to have scored light duty.

The bakehouse is away at the other end

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

of the town, and the two must go there and back through the whole length of it.

"They've done that a couple of times already," grins Mittelstaedt. "People have begun to watch for them coming."

"Excellent," I say, "but hasn't he reported you yet?"

"He did try. Our *C.O.* laughed like the *deuce* when he heard the story. He hasn't any time for schoolmasters. Besides, I'm sweet with his daughter."

"He'll mess up the examination for you."

"I don't care," says Mittelstaedt calmly. "Besides, his complaint came to nothing because I could show that he had had hardly anything but light duty."

"Couldn't you polish him up a bit?" I ask.

"He's too stupid, I couldn't be bothered," answers Mittelstaedt contemptuously.

*

*

What is leave?—A pause that only makes everything after it so much worse. Already the *sense of parting* begins to intrude itself. My mother watches me silently;—I know she counts the days;—every morning she is sad. It is one

ALL QUIET

day less. She has put away my pack, she does not want to be reminded by it.

The hours pass quickly if a man *broods*. I pull myself together, and go with my sister to the *slaughter-house* to get a pound or two of bones. That is a great favour and people line up early in the morning and stand waiting. Many of them faint.

We have no luck. After waiting by turns for three hours the queue disperses. The bones have not lasted out.

It is a good thing I get my rations. I bring them to my mother and in that way we all get something decent to eat.

The days grow ever more strained and my mother's eyes more sorrowful. Four days left now. I must go and see Kemmerich's mother.

* * *

I cannot write that down. This *quaking*, sobbing woman who shakes me and cries out on me: "Why are you living then, when he is dead?"—who drowns me in tears and calls out: "What are you there for at all, child, when you——"—who drops into a chair and wails: "Did you see him? Did you see him then? How did he die?"

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

I tell her he was shot through the heart and died instantaneously. She looks at me, she doubts me: "You lie. I know better. I have felt how terribly he died. I have heard his voice at night, I have felt his anguish—tell the truth, I want to know it, I must know it."

"No," I say, "I was beside him. He died at once."

She pleads with me gently: "Tell me. You must tell me. I know you want to comfort me, but don't you see, you torment me far more than if you told me the truth? I cannot bear the uncertainty. Tell me how it was and even though it will be terrible, it will be far better than what I have to think if you don't."

I will never tell her, she can make mincemeat out of me first. I pity her, but she strikes me as rather stupid all the same. Why doesn't she stop worrying? Kemmerich will stay dead whether she knows about it or not. When a man has seen so many dead he cannot understand any longer why there should be so much anguish over a single individual. So I say rather impatiently: "He died immediately. He felt absolutely nothing at all. His face was quite calm."

She is silent. Then she says slowly: "Will you swear it?"

ALL QUIET

"Yes."

"By everything that is sacred to you?"

Good God, what is there that is sacred to me?—such things change pretty quickly with us.

"Yes, he died at once."

"Are you willing *never to come back* yourself, if it isn't true?"

"May I never come back if he wasn't killed instantaneously."

I would swear to anything. But she seems to believe me. She moans and weeps steadily. I have to tell how it happened, so I invent a story and I almost believe it myself.

As I leave she kisses me and gives me a picture of him. In his recruit's uniform he leans on a round rustic table with legs made of *birch branches*. Behind him a wood is painted on a curtain, and on the table stands a *mug* of beer.

*

*

It is the last evening at home. Everyone is silent. I go to bed early, I seize the pillow, press it against myself and bury my head in it. Who knows if I will ever lie in a feather bed again?

Late in the night my mother comes into my room. She thinks I am asleep, and I pretend to

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

be so. To talk, to stay awake with one another, it is too hard.

She sits long into the night although she is in pain and often *writhes*. At last I can bear it no longer, and pretend I have just wakened up.

"Go and sleep, mother, you will catch cold here."

"I can sleep enough later," she says.

I sit up. "I don't go straight back to the front, mother. I have to do four weeks at the training camp. I may come over from there one Sunday, perhaps."

She is silent. Then she asks gently: "Are you very much afraid?"

"No, mother."

"I would like to tell you to be on your guard against the women out in France. They are no good."

Ah! Mother, Mother! You still think I am a child—why can I not put my head in your lap and weep? Why have I always to be strong and self-controlled? I would like to weep and be comforted too, indeed I am little more than a child; in the *wardrobe* still hang my short, boy's trousers—it is such a little time ago, why is it over?

"Where we are there aren't any women, mother," I say as calmly as I can.

ALL QUIET

“And be very careful at the front, Paul.”

Ah, Mother, Mother! Why do I not take you in my arms and die with you. What poor wretches we are!

“Yes, mother, I will.”

“I will pray for you every day, Paul.”

Ah! Mother, Mother! Let us rise up and go out, back through the years, where the burden of all this misery lies on us no more, back to you and me alone, mother!

“Perhaps you can get a job that is not so dangerous.”

“Yes, mother, perhaps I can get into the cook-house, that can easily be done.”

“You do it then, and if the others say anything——”

“That won't worry me, mother——”

She sighs. Her face is a white gleam in the darkness.

“Now you must go to sleep, mother.”

She does not reply. I get up and wrap my cover round her shoulders.

She supports herself on my arm, she is in pain. And so I take her to her room. I stay with her a little while.

“And you must get well again, mother, before I come back.”

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

“Yes, yes, my child.”

“You ought not to send your things to me, mother. We have plenty to eat out there. You can make much better use of them here.”

How *destitute* she lies there in her bed, she, that loves me more than all the world. As I am about to leave, she says hastily: “I have two pairs of under-pants for you. They are all wool. They will keep you warm. You must not forget to put them in your pack.”

Ah! Mother! I know what these under-pants have cost you in waiting, and walking, and begging! Ah! Mother, Mother! how can it be that I must part from you? Who else is there that has any claim on me but you. Here I sit and there you are lying; we have so much to say, and we shall never say it.

“Good-night, mother.”

“Good-night, my child.”

The room is dark. I hear my mother's breathing, and the *ticking* of the clock. Outside the window the wind blows and the chestnut trees rustle.

On the landing I stumble over my pack, which lies there already made up because I have to leave early in the morning.

I bite into my pillow. I grasp the iron rods

ALL QUIET

of my bed with my fists. I ought never to have come here. Out there I was indifferent and often hopeless;—I will never be able to be so again. I was a soldier, and now I am nothing but an agony for myself, for my mother, for everything that is so comfortless and without end.

I ought never to have come on leave.

CHAPTER VIII

I ALREADY know the camp on the moors. It was here that Himmelstoss gave Tjaden his education. But now I know hardly anyone here; as ever, all is altered. There are only a few people that I have occasionally met before.

I go through the *routine mechanically*. In the evenings I generally go to the *Soldiers' Home*, where the newspapers are laid out, but I do not read them; still, there is a piano there that I am glad enough to play on. Two girls are in attendance, one of them is young.

The camp is surrounded with high barbed-wire fences. If we come back late from the *Soldiers' Home* we have to show passes. But those who are on good terms with the guard can get through, of course.

Among the *junipers* and the birch trees on the moor we practice company-drill each day. It is bearable if one expects nothing better. We advance at a run, fling ourselves down, and our panting breath moves the stalks of the grasses and the flowers of the heather to and fro. Looked at so closely one sees the fine sand is composed

ALL QUIET

of millions of the tiniest pebbles, as clear as if they had been made in a laboratory. It is strangely *inviting* to dig one's hands into it.

But most beautiful are the woods with their line of birch trees. Their colour changes with every minute. Now the stems gleam purest white, and between them airy and silken, hangs the *pastel-green* of the leaves; the next moment all changes to an *opalescent* blue, as the shivering breezes pass down from the heights and touch the green lightly away; and again in one place it deepens almost to black as a cloud passes over the sun. And this shadow moves like a ghost through the dim trunks and rides far out over the moor to the sky—then the birches stand out again like gay banners on white poles, with their red and gold patches of autumn-tinted leaves.

I often become so lost in the play of soft light and transparent shadow, that I almost fail to hear the commands. It is when one is alone that one begins to observe Nature and to love her. And here I have not much companionship, and do not even desire it. We are too little acquainted with one another to do more than joke a bit and play poker or *nap* in the evenings.

Alongside our camp is the big Russian prison camp. It is separated from us by a wire fence,

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

but in spite of this the prisoners come across to us. They seem nervous and fearful, though most of them are big fellows with beards—they look like meek, scolded, *St. Bernard dogs*.

They *slink* about our camp and pick over the *garbage tins*. One can imagine what they find there. With us food is pretty scarce and none too good at that—turnips cut into six pieces and boiled in water, and unwashed *carrot tops*;—*mouldy* potatoes are *tit-bits*, and the chief luxury is a thin rice soup in which float little bits of *beef-sinew*, but these are cut up so small that they take a lot of finding.

Everything gets eaten, notwithstanding, and if ever anyone is so well off as not to want all his share, there are a dozen others standing by ready to *relieve him of it*. Only the *dregs* that the ladle cannot reach are tipped out and thrown into the *garbage tins*. Along with that there sometimes go a few turnip *peelings*, mouldy bread crusts and all kinds of *muck*.

This thin, miserable, dirty garbage is the objective of the prisoners. They pick it out of the *stinking tins* greedily and go off with it under their blouses.

It is strange to see these enemies of ours so close up. They have faces that make one think

ALL QUIET

—honest, peasant faces, broad foreheads, broad noses, broad mouths, broad hands, and thick hair.

They ought to be put to threshing, reaping, and apple picking. They look just as kindly as our own peasants in Friesland.

It is distressing to watch their movements, to see them begging for something to eat. They are all rather feeble, for they only get enough nourishment to keep them from starving. Ourselves we have not had sufficient to eat for long enough. They have *dysentery*; *furtively* many of them display the blood-stained tails of their shirts. Their backs, their necks are bent, their knees *sag*, their heads droop as they stretch out their hands and beg in the few words of German that they know—beg with those soft, deep, musical voices, that are like warm stoves and *cosy* rooms at home.

Some men there are who give them a kick, so that they fall over;—but those are not many. The majority do nothing to them, just ignore them. Occasionally, when they are too *groveling*, it makes a man mad and then he kicks them. If only they would not look at one so—What great misery can be in two such small spots, no bigger than a man's thumb—in their eyes!

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

They come over to the camp in the evenings and trade. They exchange whatever they possess for bread. Often they have fair success, because they have very good boots and ours are bad. The leather of their knee boots is wonderfully soft, like *suede*. The peasants among us who get tit bits sent from home can afford to trade. The price of a pair of boots is about two or three loaves of army bread, or a loaf of bread and a small, tough ham sausage.

But most of the Russians have long since parted with whatever things they had. Now they wear only the most pitiful clothing, and try to exchange little *carvings* and objects that they have made out of shell fragments and *copper driving bands*. Of course, they don't get much for such things, though they may have taken immense pains with them—they *go for* a slice or two of bread. Our peasants are hard and cunning when they bargain. They hold the piece of bread or sausage right under the nose of the Russian till he grows pale with greed and his eyes bulge and then he will give anything for it. The peasants wrap up their *booty* with the utmost *solemnity*, and then get out their big pocket knives, and slowly and deliberately cut off a slice of bread for themselves from their

ALL QUIET

supply and with every mouthful take a piece of the good, tough sausage and so reward themselves with a good feed. It is distressing to watch them take their afternoon meal thus; one would like to crack them over their thick *pates*. They rarely give anything away. How little we understand one another!

*

*

I am often on guard over the Russians. In the darkness one sees their forms move like sick *storks*, like great birds. They come close up to the wire fence and lean their faces against it; their fingers *hook* round the *mesh*. Often many stand side by side, and breathe the wind that comes down from the moors and the forest.

They rarely speak and *then* only a few words. They are more human and more brotherly towards one another, it seems to me, than we are. But perhaps that is merely because they feel themselves to be more unfortunate than us. Anyway the war is over so far as they are concerned. But to wait for dysentery is *not much of a life either*.

The Territorials who are in charge of them say that they were much more lively at first. They used to have *intrigues* among themselves,

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

as always happens, and *it would often come to blows and knives*. But now they are quite *apathetic and listless*; most of them do not *masturbate* any more, they are so feeble, though otherwise things come to such a pass that whole huts full of them do it.

They stand at the wire fence; sometimes one goes away and then another at once takes his place in the line. Most of them are silent; occasionally one begs a *cigarette butt*.

I see their dark forms, their beards move in the wind. I know nothing of them except that they are prisoners; and that is exactly what troubles me. Their life is obscure and *guiltless*; —if I could know more of them, what their names are, how they live, what they are waiting for, what are their burdens, then my emotion would have an object and might become sympathy. But as it is I perceive behind them only the suffering of the creature, the awful melancholy of life and the pitilessness of men.

A word of command has made these silent figures our enemies; a word of command might transform them into our friends. At some table a document is signed by some persons whom none of us knows, and then for years together that very crime on which formerly the world's

ALL QUIET

condemnation and severest penalty fell, becomes our highest aim. But who can draw such a distinction when he looks at these quiet men with their childlike faces and *apostles' beards*. Any non-commissioned officer is more of an enemy to a recruit, any schoolmaster to a pupil, than they are to us. And yet we would shoot at them again and they at us if they were free.

I am frightened: I dare think this way no more. This way lies the abyss. It is not now the time; but I will not lose these thoughts, I will keep them, shut them away until the war is ended. My heart beats fast: this is the aim, the great, the sole aim, that I have thought of in the trenches; that I have looked for as the only possibility of existence after this annihilation of all human feeling; this is a task that will make life afterward worthy of these hideous years.

I take out my cigarettes, break each one in half and give them to the Russians. They bow to me and then they light the cigarettes. Now red points glow in every face. They comfort me; it looks as though there were little windows in dark village cottages saying that behind them are rooms full of peace.

*

*

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

The days go by. On a foggy morning another of the Russians is buried; almost every day one of them dies. I am on guard during the burial. The prisoners sing a *chorale*, they sing in parts, and it sounds almost as if there were no voices, but an organ far away on the moor.

The burial is quickly over.

In the evening they stand again at the wire fence and the wind comes down to them from the beech woods. The stars are cold.

I now know a few of those who speak a little German. There is a musician amongst them, he says he used to be a violinist in Berlin. When he hears that I can play the piano he fetches his violin and plays. The others sit down and lean their backs against the fence. He stands up and plays, sometimes he has that *absent expression* which violinists get when they close their eyes; or again he *sways the instrument to the rhythm* and smiles across to me.

He plays mostly *folk songs* and the others hum with him. They are like a country of dark hills that sing far down under the ground. The sound of the violin stands like a slender girl above it and is clear and alone. The voices cease and the violin continues alone. In the night it is so thin it sounds frozen; one must

ALL QUIET

stand close-up; it would be much better in a room;—out here it makes a man grow sad.

* * *

Because I have already had a long leave I get none on Sundays. So the last Sunday before I go back to the front my father and eldest sister came over to see me. All day we sit in the Soldiers' Home. Where else could we go? we don't want to stay in the camp. About midday we go for a walk on the moors.

The hours are a torture; we do not know what to talk about, so we speak of my mother's illness. It is now definitely cancer, she is already in the hospital and will be *operated on* shortly. The doctors hope she will recover, but we have never heard of cancer being cured.

"Where is she then?" I ask.

"In the *Luisa Hospital*," says my father.

"In which class?"

"Third. We must wait till we know what the operation costs. She wanted to be in the third herself. She said that then she would have some company. And besides it is cheaper."

"So she is lying there with all those people. If only she could sleep properly."

My father nods. His face is *broken* and full

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

of *furrows*. My mother has always been sickly; and though she has only gone to the hospital when she has been compelled to, it has cost a great deal of money, and my father's life has been practically given up to it.

"If only I knew how much the operation costs," says he.

"Have you not asked?"

"Not directly, I cannot do that—the surgeon might *take it amiss* and that would not do; he must operate on mother."

Yes, I think bitterly, that's how it is with us, and with all poor people. They don't dare to ask the price, but worry themselves dreadfully beforehand about it; but the others, for whom it is not important, they settle the price first as a matter of course. And the doctor does not take it amiss from them.

"The *dressings* afterwards are so expensive," says my father.

"Doesn't the *Invalid's Fund* pay anything toward it, then?" I ask.

"Mother has been ill too long."

"Have you any money at all?"

He shakes his head: "No, but I can do some *overtime*."

I know. He will stand at his desk folding

ALL QUIET

and pasting and cutting until twelve o'clock at night. At eight o'clock in the evening he will eat some of the miserable rubbish they get in exchange for their food tickets, then he will take a *powder* for his headache and work on.

In order to cheer him up a bit I tell him a few stories, soldiers' jokes and the like, about generals and sergeant-majors.

Afterwards I accompany them both to the railway station. They give me a pot of jam and a bag of potato-cakes that my mother has made for me.

Then they go off and I return to the camp.

In the evening I spread the jam on the cakes and eat some. But I have no taste for them. So I go out to give them to the Russians. Then it occurs to me that my mother cooked them herself and that she was probably in pain as she stood before the hot stove. I put the bag back in my pack and take only two cakes to the Russians.

CHAPTER IX

WE travel for several days. The first aeroplanes appear in the sky. We roll on past transport lines. Guns, guns. The light railway picks us up. I search for my regiment. No one knows exactly where it lies. Somewhere or other I *put up for the night*, somewhere or other I receive provisions and a few vague instructions. And so with my pack and my rifle I set out again on the way.

By the time I come up they are no longer in that devastated place. I hear we have become one of the *flying divisions* that are pushed in wherever it is *hottest*. That does not sound cheerful to me. They tell me of heavy losses that we have been having. I inquire after Kat and Albert. No one knows anything of them.

I search farther and wander about here and there; it is a strange feeling. One night more and then another I camp out like a *Red Indian*. Then at last I get some definite information, and by the afternoon I am able to report to the Orderly Room.

The sergeant-major detains me there. The

ALL QUIET

company *comes* back in two days' time. There is no object in sending me up now.

"What was it like on leave?" he asks, "pretty good, eh?"

"*In parts,*" I say.

"Yes," he sighs, "yes, if a man didn't have to come away again. The second half is always rather messed up by that."

I *loaf* around until the company comes back in the early morning, grey, dirty, *soured*, and gloomy. Then I jump up, push in amongst them, my eyes searching. There is Tjaden, there is Müller blowing his nose, and there are Kat and Kropp. We arrange our sacks of straw side by side. I have an uneasy conscience when I look at them, and yet without any good reason. Before we *turn in* I bring out the rest of the potato-cakes and jam so that they can have some too.

The two outer cakes are mouldy, still it is possible to eat them. I keep those for myself and give the fresh ones to Kat and Kropp.

Kat chews and says: "These are from your mother?"

I nod.

"Good," says he, "I can tell by the taste."

I could almost weep. I can hardly control

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

myself any longer. But it will soon be all right again back here with Kat and Albert. This is where I belong.

"You've been lucky," whispers Kropp to me before we drop off to sleep, "they say we are going to Russia."

To Russia? It's not much of a war over there.

In the distance the front thunders. The walls of the hut rattle.

*

*

There's a great deal of polishing being done. We are inspected *at every turn*. Everything that is torn is exchanged for new. I score a spotless new tunic out of it and Kat, of course, an entire outfit. A rumour is going round that there may be peace, but the other *story* is more likely — that we are bound for Russia. Still, what do we need new things for in Russia? At last it leaks out—the Kaiser is coming to review us. Hence all the inspections.

For eight whole days one would suppose we were in a base-camp, there is so much drill and fuss. Everyone is peevish and *touchy*, we do not *take kindly* to all this polishing, *much less* to the full-dress parades. Such things exasperate a soldier more than the front-line.

ALL QUIET

At last the moment arrives. We stand to attention and the Kaiser appears. We are curious to see what he looks like. He stalks along the line, and I am really rather disappointed; judging from his pictures I imagined him to be bigger and more powerfully built, and above all to have a thundering voice.

He distributes Iron Crosses, speaks to this man and to that. Then we march off.

Afterwards we discuss it. Tjaden says with astonishment:

“So that is the *All-Highest!* And everyone, *bar nobody*, has to stand up stiff in front of him!” He meditates: “*Hindenburg* too, he has to stand up stiff to him, eh?”

“Sure,” says Kat.

Tjaden hasn't finished yet. He thinks for a while and then asks: “And would a king have to stand up stiff to an emperor?”

None of us is quite sure about it, but we don't suppose so. They are both so exalted that standing strictly to attention is probably not insisted on.

“*What rot you do hatch out,*” says Kat. “The main point is that you have to stand stiff yourself.”

But Tjaden is quite fascinated. His otherwise

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

prosy fancy is *blowing bubbles*. "But look," he announces, "I simply can't believe that an emperor has to go to the latrine the same as I have."

"You can bet your boots on it."

"*Four and a half-wit make seven*," says Kat. "You've got a *maggot* in your brain, Tjaden, just you run along to the latrine quick, and get your head clear, so that you don't talk like a *two-year-old*."

Tjaden disappears.

"But what I would like to know," says Albert, "is whether there would not have been a war if the Kaiser had said No."

"I'm sure there would," I *interject*, "he was against it from the first."

"Well, if not him alone, then perhaps if twenty or thirty people in the world had said No."

"That's probable," I agree, "but they damned well said Yes."

"It's queer, when one thinks about it," goes on Kropp, "we are here to protect our fatherland. And the French are over there to protect their fatherland. Now, who's in the right?"

"Perhaps both," say I, without believing it.

"Yes, well now," pursues Albert, and I see that he means to *drive me into a corner*, "but

ALL QUIET

our professors and parsons and newspapers say that we are the only ones that are right, and let's hope so;—but the French professors and parsons and newspapers say that the right is on their side, now what about that?"

"That I don't know," I say, "but whichever way it is there's war all the same and every month more countries coming in."

Tjaden reappears. He is still quite excited and again joins the conversation, wondering just how a war gets started.

"Mostly by one country badly offending another," answers Albert with a slight air of superiority.

Then Tjaden pretends to be *obtuse*. "A country? I don't *follow*. A mountain in Germany cannot offend a mountain in France. Or a river, or a wood, or a field of wheat."

"Are you really as stupid as that, or are you just *pulling my leg*?" growls Kropp, "I don't mean that at all. One people offends the other—"

"Then I haven't any business here at all," replies Tjaden, "I don't feel myself offended."

"Well, let me tell you," says Albert sourly, "it doesn't apply to *tramps* like you."

"Then I can be going home right away," retorts Tjaden, and we all laugh.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

"*Ach*, man! he means the people as a whole, the *State*——" exclaims Müller.

"State, State"—Tjaden snaps his fingers contemptuously, "Gendarmes, police, taxes, that's your State;—if that's what you are talking about, no, thank you."

"That's right," says Kat, "you've said *something* for once, Tjaden. State and home-country, there's a big difference."

"But they go together," insists Kropp, "without the State there wouldn't be any home-country."

"True, but just you consider, almost all of us are simple folk. And in France, too, the majority of men are labourers, workmen, or poor *clerks*. Now just why would a French blacksmith or a French *shoemaker* want to attack us? No, it is merely the rulers. I had never seen a Frenchman before I came here, and it will be just the same with the majority of Frenchmen as regards us. *They weren't asked about it any more than we were.*"

"Then what exactly is the war for?" asks Tjaden.

Kat shrugs his shoulders. "There must be some people to whom the war is useful."

"Well, I'm not one of them," grins Tjaden.

ALL QUIET

“Not you, nor anybody else here.”

“Who are they then?” persists Tjaden. “It isn’t any use to the Kaiser either. He has everything he can want already.”

“I’m not so sure about that,” contradicts Kat, “he has not had a war up till now. And every full-grown emperor requires at least one war, otherwise he wouldn’t become famous. You look in your school books.”

“And generals too,” adds Detering, “they become famous through war.”

“Even more famous than emperors,” adds Kat.

“There are other people back behind there who profit by the war, that’s certain,” growls Detering.

“I think it is more of a kind of fever,” says Albert. “No one in particular wants it, and then all at once there it is. We didn’t want the war, the others say the same thing—and yet half the world is in it all the same.”

“But there are more lies told by the other side than by us,” say I; “just think of those pamphlets the prisoners *have on them*, where it says that we eat Belgian children. The fellows who write those lies ought to go and hang themselves. They are the real *culprits*.”

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Müller gets up. "Anyway, it is better that the war is here instead of in Germany. Just you take a look at the shell-holes."

"True," assents Tjaden, "*but no war at all would be better still.*"

He is quite proud of himself because he has for once scored over us volunteers. And his opinion is quite typical, here one meets it time and again, and there is nothing with which one can properly counter it, because that is the limit of their comprehension of the factors involved. The national feeling of the tommy resolves itself into this—here he is. But that is the end of it; everything else he criticizes from his own practical point of view.

Albert lies down on the grass and growls angrily: "The best thing is not to talk about the rotten business."

"It won't make any difference, that's sure," agrees Kat.

To make matters worse, we have to return almost all the new things and take back our old rags again. The good ones were merely for the inspection.

*

*

Instead of going to Russia, we go up the line again. On the way we pass through a devastated

ALL QUIET

wood with the tree trunks shattered and the ground *ploughed up*.

At several places there are tremendous *craters*. "Great guns, something's hit that," I say to Kat.

"Trench mortars," he replies, and then points up at one of the trees.

In the branches dead men are hanging. A naked soldier is squatting in the fork of a tree, he still has his helmet on, otherwise he is entirely unclad. There is only half of him sitting up there, the top half, the legs are missing.

"What can that mean?" I ask.

"He's been blown out of his clothes," mutters Tjaden.

"It's funny," says Kat, "we have seen that several times now. If a mortar gets you it blows you clean out of your clothes. It's the *concussion* that does it."

I search around. And so it is. Here hang bits of uniform, and somewhere else is plastered a bloody mess that was once a human limb. Over there lies a body with nothing but a piece of the underpants on one leg and the collar of the tunic around its neck. Otherwise it is naked and the clothes are hanging up in the tree. Both arms are missing as though they had been pulled

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

out. I discover one of them twenty yards off in a shrub.

The dead man *lies on his face*. There, where the arm wounds are, the earth is black with blood. *Underfoot* the leaves are scratched up as though the man had been kicking.

"*That's no joke, Kat,*" say I.

"No more is a shell splinter in the belly," he replies, shrugging his shoulders.

"But don't get tender-hearted," says Tjaden.

All this can only have happened a little while ago, the blood is still fresh. As everybody we see there is dead we do not waste any more time, but report the affair at the next *stretcher-bearers' post*. After all it is not our business to take these stretcher-bearers' jobs away from them.

*

*

A patrol has to be sent out to discover just how strongly the enemy position is manned. Since my leave I feel a certain strange attachment to the other fellows, and so I volunteer to go with them. We agree on a plan, slip out through the wire and then divide and creep forward separately. After a while I find a shallow shell-hole and crawl into it. From here I peer forward.

ALL QUIET

There is moderate machine-gun fire. It sweeps across from all directions, not very heavy, but always sufficient to make one keep down.

A parachute star-shell opens out. The ground lies stark in the pale light, and then the darkness shuts down again blacker than ever. In the trenches we were told there were *black troops* in front of us. That is *nasty*, it is hard to see them; they are very good at patrolling, too. And oddly enough they are often quite stupid; for instance, both Kat and Kropp were once able to shoot down a black enemy patrol because the fellows in their enthusiasm for cigarettes smoked while they were creeping about. Kat and Albert had simply to aim at the glowing ends of the cigarettes.

A bomb or something lands close beside me. I have not heard it coming and am terrified. At the same moment a senseless fear takes hold on me. Here I am alone and almost helpless in the dark—perhaps two other eyes have been watching me for a long while from another shell-hole in front of me, and a bomb lies ready to blow me to pieces. I try to pull myself together. It is not my first patrol and not a particularly risky one. But it is the first since my leave, and besides, the *lie* of the land is still rather strange to me.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

I tell myself that my alarm is absurd, that there is probably nothing at all there in the darkness watching me, because otherwise they would not be firing so low.

It is in vain. In whirling confusion my thoughts hum in my brain—I hear the warning voice of my mother, I see the Russians with the flowing beards leaning against the wire fence, I have a *bright picture* of a canteen with stools, of a *cinema* in *Valenciennes*; tormented, terrified, in my imagination I see the grey, implacable muzzle of a rifle which moves noiselessly before me whichever way I try to turn my head. The sweat breaks out from every pore.

I still continue to lie in my shallow bowl. I look at the time; only a few minutes have passed. My forehead is wet, the *sockets of my eyes* are damp, my hands tremble, and I am panting softly. It is nothing but an awful *spasm* of fear, a simple animal fear of poking out my head and crawling on farther.

All my efforts subside like *froth* into the one desire to be able just to stay lying there. My limbs are glued to the earth. I make a vain attempt;—they refuse to come away. I press myself down on the earth, I cannot go forward, I make up my mind to stay lying there.

ALL QUIET

But immediately the wave floods over me anew, a mingled sense of shame, of remorse, and yet at the same time of security. I raise myself up a little to take a look around.

My eyes burn with staring into the dark. A star-shell goes up;—I duck down again.

I wage a wild and senseless fight, I want to get out of the hollow and yet slide back into it again; I say "You must, it is your comrades, it is not any idiotic command," and again: "What does it matter to me, I have only one life to lose——"

That is the result of all this leave, I plead in *extenuation*. But I cannot reassure myself; I become terribly faint. I raise myself slowly and reach forward with my arms, dragging my body after me and then lie on the edge of the shell-hole, half in and half out.

There I hear sounds and drop back. Suspicious sounds can be detected clearly despite the noise of the artillery-fire. I listen; the sound is behind me. They are our people moving along the trench. Now I hear muffled voices. To judge by the tone that might be Kat talking.

At once a new warmth flows through me. These voices, these quiet words, these footsteps

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

in the trench behind me recall me at a bound from the terrible loneliness and fear of death by which I had been almost destroyed. They are more to me than life, these voices, they are more than motherliness and more than fear; they are the strongest, most comforting thing there is anywhere: they are the voices of my comrades.

I am no longer a shuddering *speck of existence*, alone in the darkness;—I belong to them and they to me; we all share the same fear and the same life, we are nearer than lovers, in a simpler, a harder way; I could bury my face in them, in these voices, these words that have saved me and will *stand by* me.

* — *

Cautiously I glide out over the edge and snake my way forward. I shuffle along *on all fours* a bit farther, I keep track of my bearings, look around me and observe the distribution of the gunfire so as to be able to find my way back. Then I try to get in touch with the others.

I am still afraid, but it is an intelligent fear, an extraordinarily heightened caution. The night is windy and shadows flit hither and thither in the flicker of the gunfire. It reveals too little and too much. Often I pause, *stock still*, motionless,

ALL QUIET

and always for nothing. Thus I advance a long way and then turn back in a wide curve. I have not established touch with the others. Every yard nearer our trench fills me with confidence;—and with haste, too. It would be bad to get hit now.

Then a new fear lays hold of me. I can no longer remember the direction. Quiet, I squat in a shell-hole and try to locate myself. More than once it has happened that some fellow has jumped joyfully into a trench, only then to discover that it was the wrong one.

After a little time I listen again, but still I am not sure. The confusion of shell-holes now seems so bewildering that I can no longer tell in my agitation which way I should go. Perhaps I am crawling parallel to the lines, and that might go on for ever. So I crawl round once again in a wide curve.

These damned rockets! They seem to burn for an hour, and a man cannot make the least movement without bringing the bullets whistling round.

But *there is nothing for it*, I must get out. Falteringly I work my way farther, I move off over the ground like a crab and rip my hands sorely on the jagged splinters, as sharp as razor

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

bladès. Often I think that the sky is becoming lighter on the horizon, but it may be merely my imagination. Then gradually I realize that to crawl in the right direction is a matter of life or death.

A shell crashes. Almost immediately two others. And then it begins in earnest. A bombardment. Machine-guns rattle. Now there is nothing for it but to stay lying low. Apparently an attack is coming. Everywhere the rockets shoot up. Unceasing.

I lie huddled in a large shell-hole, my legs in the water up to the belly. When the attack starts I will let myself fall into the water, with my face as deep in the mud as I can keep it without suffocating. I must pretend to be dead.

Suddenly I hear the barrage lift. At once I slip down into the water, my helmet on the nape of my neck and my mouth just *clear* so that I can get a breath of air.

I lie motionless;—somewhere something clanks, it stamps and stumbles nearer—all my nerves become *taut* and icy. It clatters over me and away, the first wave has passed. I have but this one shattering thought: What will you do if someone jumps into your shell-hole?—Swiftly I pull out my little dagger, grasp it fast

ALL QUIET

and bury it in my hand once again under the mud. If anyone jumps in here I will go for him. It hammers in my forehead; at once, stab him clean through the throat, so that he cannot call out; that's the only way; he will be just as frightened as I am; when in terror we *fall upon one another*, then I must be first.

Now our batteries are firing. A shell lands near me. That makes me savage with fury, all it needs now is to be killed by our own shells; I curse and grind my teeth in the mud; it is a raving frenzy; in the end all I can do is groan and pray.

The crash of the shells bursts in my ears. If our fellows make a *counter-raid* I will be saved. I press my head against the earth and listen to the muffled thunder, like the explosions of *quarrying*—and raise it again to listen for the sounds on top.

The machine-guns rattle. I know our barbed wire entanglements are strong and almost undamaged;—parts of them are charged with a powerful electric current. The rifle fire increases. They have not broken through; they have to retreat.

I sink down again, huddled, strained to the uttermost. The banging, the creeping, the

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

clanging becomes audible. One single cry yelling amongst it all. They are *raked* with fire, the attack is repulsed.

* * *

Already it has become somewhat lighter. Steps hasten over me. The first. Gone. Again, another. The rattle of machine-guns becomes an unbroken chain. Just as I am about to turn round a little, something heavy stumbles, and with a crash a body falls over me into the shell-hole, slips down, and lies across me——

I do not think at all, I make no decision—I *strike madly home*, and feel only how the body suddenly convulses, then becomes *limp*, and collapses. When I recover myself, my hand is sticky and wet.

The man *gurgles*. It sounds to me as though he *bellows*, every gasping breath is like a cry, a thunder—but it is only my heart pounding. I want to stop his mouth, stuff it with earth, stab him again, he must be quiet, he is betraying me; now at last I regain control of myself, but have suddenly become so feeble that I cannot any more lift my hand against him.

So I crawl away to the farthest corner and stay there, my eyes glued on him, my

ALL QUIET

hand grasping the knife—ready, if he stirs, to spring at him again. But he won't do so any more, I can hear that already in his gurgling.

I can see him indistinctly. I have but one desire, to get away. If it is not soon it will be too light; it will be difficult enough now. Then as I try to raise up my head I see it is impossible already. The machine-gun fire so sweeps the ground that I should be shot through and through before I could make one jump.

I test it once with my helmet, which I take off and hold up to find out the level of the shots. The next moment it is knocked out of my hand by a bullet. The fire is sweeping very low over the ground. I am not far enough from the enemy line to escape being picked off by one of the *snipers* if I attempt to get away.

The light increases. Burning I wait for our attack. My hands are white at the knuckles, I clench them so tightly in my longing for the fire to cease so that my comrades may come.

Minute after minute trickles away. I dare not look again at the dark figure in the shell-hole. With an effort I look past it and wait, wait. The bullets hiss, they make a steel net, never ceasing, never ceasing.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Then I notice my bloody hand and suddenly feel nauseated. I take some earth and rub the skin with it; now my hand is muddy and the blood cannot be seen any more.

The fire does not diminish. It is equally heavy from both sides. Our fellows have probably *given me up for lost long ago*.

* * *

It is early morning, clear and grey. The gurgling continues, I stop my ears, but soon take my fingers away again, because then I cannot hear the other sound.

The figure opposite me moves. I shrink together and involuntarily look at it. Then my eyes remain glued to it. A man with a small pointed beard lies there; his head is fallen to one side, one arm is half-bent, his head rests helplessly upon it. The other hand lies on his chest, it is bloody.

He is dead, I say to myself, he must be dead, he doesn't feel anything any more; it is only the body that is gurgling there. Then the head tries to raise itself, for a moment the groaning becomes louder, his forehead sinks back upon his arm. The man is not dead, he is dying, but he is not dead. I drag myself toward him,

ALL QUIET

hesitate, support myself on my hands, creep a bit farther, wait, again a terrible journey of three yards, a long, a terrible journey. At last I am beside him.

Then he opens his eyes. He must have heard me, for he gazes at me with a look of utter terror. The body lies still, but in the eyes there is such an extraordinary expression of flight that for a moment I think they have power enough to carry the body off with them. Hundreds of miles away with one bound. The body is still, perfectly still, without sound, the gurgle has ceased, but the eyes cry out, yell, all the life is gathered together in them for one tremendous effort to flee, gathered together there in a dreadful terror of death, of me.

My legs *give way* and I drop on my elbows. "No, no," I whisper.

The eyes follow me. I am powerless to move so long as they are there.

Then his hand slips slowly from his breast, only a little bit, it sinks just a few inches, but this movement breaks the power of the eyes. I bend forward, shake my head and whisper: "No, no, no," I raise one hand, I must show him that I want to help him, I stroke his forehead.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

The eyes shrink back as the hand comes, then they lose their stare, the eyelids droop lower, the tension is past. I open his collar and place his head more comfortably.

His mouth stands half open, it tries to form words. The lips are dry. My water bottle is not there. I have not brought it with me. But there is water in the mud, down at the bottom of the crater. I climb down, take out my handkerchief, spread it out, push it under and *scoop up* the yellow water that strains through into the hollow of my hand.

He gulps it down. I fetch some more. Then I unbutton his tunic in order to bandage him if it is possible. In any case I must do it, so that if the fellows over there capture me they will see that I wanted to help him, and so will not shoot me. He tries to resist, but his hand is too feeble. The shirt is stuck and will not come away, it is buttoned at the back. So there is nothing for it but to cut it open.

I look for the knife and find it again. But when I begin to cut the shirt the eyes open once more and the cry is in them again and the *demented* expression, so that I must close them, press them shut and whisper: "I want to help you, Comrade, camerade, camerade, camerade

ALL QUIET

——” eagerly repeating the word, to make him understand.

There are three stabs. My field dressing covers them, the blood runs out under it, I press it tighter ; there ; he groans.

That is all I can do. Now we must wait, wait.

* * *

These hours. . . . The gurgling starts again—but how slowly a man dies ! For this I know—he cannot be saved. I have, indeed, tried to tell myself that he will be, but at noon this pretence breaks down and melts before his groans. If only I had not lost my revolver crawling about, I would shoot him. Stab him I cannot.

By noon I am *groping on the outer limits of reason*. Hunger devours me, I could almost weep for something to eat, I cannot struggle against it. Again and again I fetch water for the dying man and drink some myself.

This is the first man I have killed with my hands, whom I can see close at hand, whose death is my doing. Kat and Kropp and Müller have experienced it already, when they have hit someone ; it happens to many, in hand-to-hand fighting especially—

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

But every gasp lays my heart bare. This dying man has time with him, he has an invisible dagger with which he stabs me: Time and my thoughts.

I would give much if he would but stay alive. It is hard to lie here and to have to see and hear him.

In the afternoon, about three, he is dead.

I breathe freely again. But only for a short time. Soon the silence is more unbearable than the groans. I wish the gurgling were there again, gasping, hoarse, now whistling softly and again hoarse and loud.

It is mad, what I do. But I must do something. I prop the dead man up again so that he lies comfortably, although he feels nothing any more. I close his eyes. They are brown, his hair is black and a bit curly at the sides.

The mouth is full and soft beneath his moustache; the nose is slightly arched, the skin brownish; it is now not so pale as it was before, when he was still alive. For a moment the face seems almost healthy;—then it collapses suddenly into the strange face of the dead that I have so often seen, strange faces, all alike.

No doubt his wife still thinks of him; she does not know what has happened. He looks

ALL QUIET

as if he would often have written to her;—she will still be getting mail from him—Tomorrow, in a week's time—perhaps even a *stray letter* a month hence. She will read it, and in it he will be speaking to her.

My state is getting worse, I can no longer control my thoughts. What would his wife look like? Like the little brunette on the other side of the canal? Does she belong to me now? Perhaps by this act she becomes mine. I wish Kantorek were sitting here beside me. If my mother could see me——. The dead man might have had thirty more years of life if only I had impressed the way back to our trench more sharply on my memory. If only he had run two yards farther to the left, he might now be sitting in the trench over there and writing a fresh letter to his wife.

But I will get no further that way; for that is the fate of all of us: if Kemmerich's leg had been six inches to the right: if Haie Westhus had bent his back three inches further forward——

*

*

The silence spreads. I talk and must talk. So I speak to him and say to him: "Comrade, I did not want to kill you. If you jumped in

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

here again, I would not do it, if you would be sensible too. But you were only an idea to me before, an abstraction that lived in my mind and called forth its appropriate response. It was that abstraction I stabbed. But now, for the first time, I see you are a man like me. I thought of your hand-grenades, of your bayonet, of your rifle; now I see your wife and your face and our fellowship. Forgive me, comrade. We always see it too late. Why do they never tell us that you are just *poor devils* like us, that your mothers are just as anxious as ours, and that we have the same fear of death, and the same dying and the same agony—. Forgive me, comrade; how could you be my enemy? If we threw away these rifles and this uniform you could be my brother just like Kat and Albert. Take twenty years of my life, comrade, and stand up—take more, for I do not know what I can even attempt to do with it now.”

It is quiet, the front is still except for the crackle of rifle fire. The bullets rain over, they are not fired haphazard, but shrewdly aimed from all sides. I cannot get out.

“I will write to your wife,” I say hastily to the dead man, “I will write to her, she must hear it from me, I will tell her everything I have

ALL QUIET

told you, she shall not suffer, I will help her, and your parents too, and your child——”

His tunic is half open. The pocket-book is easy to find. But I hesitate to open it. In it is the book with his name. So long as I do not know his name perhaps I may still forget him, time will obliterate it, *this picture*. But his name, it is a nail that will be hammered into me and never come out again. It has the power to recall this for ever, it will always come back and stand before me.

Irresolutely I take the wallet in my hand. It slips out of my hand and falls open. Some pictures and letters drop out. I gather them up and want to put them back again, but the strain I am under, the uncertainty, the hunger, the danger, these hours with the dead man have made me desperate, I want to hasten the relief, to intensify and to end the torture, as one strikes an unendurably painful hand against the trunk of a tree, regardless of everything.

There are portraits of a woman and a little girl, small amateur photographs taken against an *ivy-clad* wall. Along with them are letters. I take them out and try to read them. Most of it I do not understand, it is so hard to decipher and I know scarcely any French. But each

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

word I translate *pierces* me like a shot in the chest;—like a stab in the chest.

My brain is taxed beyond endurance. But I realize this much, that I will never dare to write to these people as I intended. Impossible. I look at the portraits once more; they are clearly not rich people. I might send them money *anonymously* if I earn anything later on. I seize upon that, it is at least something to hold on to. This dead man is bound up with my life, therefore I must do everything, promise everything, in order to save myself; I swear blindly that I mean to live only for his sake and his family, with wet lips I try to placate him—and deep down in me lies the hope that I may *buy myself off* in this way and perhaps even yet get out of this; it is a little stratagem: if only I am allowed to escape, then I will see to it. So I open the book and read slowly:—*Gérard Duval, compositor.*

With the dead man's pencil I write the address on an envelope, then swiftly thrust everything back into his tunic.

I have killed the printer, Gérard Duval. I must be a printer, I think confusedly, be a printer, printer—

*

*

ALL QUIET

By afternoon I am calmer. My fear was groundless. The name troubles me no more. The madness passes. "Comrade," I say to the dead man, but I say it calmly, "*today you, tomorrow me.* But if I *come out of it*, comrade, I will fight against this, that has struck us both down; from you, taken life—and from me—? Life also. I promise you, comrade. It shall never happen again."

The sun strikes low. I am stupefied with exhaustion and hunger. Yesterday is like a fog to me, there is no hope of ever getting out of this. I fall into a *doze* and do not at first realize that evening is approaching. The twilight comes: It seems to me to come quickly now. One hour more. If it were summer, it would be three hours more. One hour more.

Now suddenly I begin to tremble; something might happen in the interval. I think no more of the dead man, he is of no *consequence* to me now. With one bound the *lust to live* flares up again and everything that has filled my thoughts goes down before it. Now, merely to *avert* any ill-luck, I babble mechanically: "I will fulfil everything, fulfil everything I have promised you——" but already I know that I shall not do so.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Suddenly it occurs to me that my own comrades may fire on me as I creep up; they do not know I am coming. I will call out as soon as I can so that they will recognize me. I will stay lying in front of the trench until they answer me.

The first star. The front remains quiet. I breathe deeply and talk to myself in my excitement: "No foolishness now, Paul—Quiet, Paul, quiet—then you will be saved, Paul." When I use my Christian name it works as though someone else spoke to me, it has more power.

The darkness grows. My excitement subsides, I wait cautiously until the first rocket goes up. Then I crawl out of the shell-hole. I have forgotten the dead man. Before me lies the *oncoming* night and the pale gleaming field. I fix my eye on a shell-hole; the moment the light dies I *scurry* over into it, grope farther, spring into the next, duck down, *scramble* onward.

I come nearer. There, by the light of a rocket I see something move in the wire, then it stiffens and I lie still. Next time I see it again, yes, they are men from our trench. But I am suspicious until I recognize our helmets. Then I call. And immediately an answer rings out, my name: "Paul—Paul——"

ALL QUIET

I call again in answer. It is Kat and Albert who have come out with a *stretcher* to look for me.

"Are you wounded?"

"No, no——"

We drop into the trench. I ask for something to eat and *wolf* it down. Müller gives me a cigarette. In a few words I tell what happened. There is nothing new about it; it happens quite often. The night attack is the only unusual feature of the business. In Russia Kat once lay for two days behind the enemy lines before he could make his way back.

I do not mention the dead printer.

But by next morning I can *keep it to myself* no longer. I must tell Kat and Albert. They both try to calm me. "You can't do anything about it. What else could you have done? That is what you are here for."

I listen to them and feel comforted, reassured by their presence. It was mere *drivelling* nonsense that I talked out there in the shell-hole.

"Look there for instance," points Kat.

On the *fire-step* stand some snipers. They rest their rifles with *telescopic sights* on the parapet and watch the enemy front. Once and again a shot cracks out.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Then we hear the cry: "That's found a billet!" "Did you see how he leapt in the air?" Sergeant *Oellrich* turns round proudly and scores his point. He *heads* the shooting list for today with *three unquestionable hits*.

"What do you say to that?" asks Kat.

I nod.

"If he keeps that up he will get a *little coloured bird* for his buttonhole by this evening," says Albert.

"Or rather he will soon be made acting-sergeant-major," says Kat.

We look at one another. "I would not do it," I say.

"All the same," says Kat, "it's very good for you to see it just now."

Sergeant *Oellrich* returns to the fire-step. The muzzle of his rifle searches to and fro.

"You don't need to lose any sleep over your affair," nods Albert.

And now I hardly understand it myself any more.

"It was only because I had to lie there with him so long," I say. "After all, war is war."

Oellrich's rifle cracks out sharp and dry.

CHAPTER X

WE have dropped in for a good job. Eight of us have to guard a village that has been abandoned because it is being shelled too heavily.

In particular we have to watch the *supply dump* as that is not yet empty. We are supposed to provision ourselves from the same store. We are just the right people for that;—Kat, Albert, Müller, Tjaden, Detering, our whole gang is there. Haie is dead, though. But we are mighty lucky all the same, all the other squads have had more casualties than we have.

We select, as a dug-out, a *reinforced concrete cellar* into which steps lead down from above. The entrance is protected by a separate concrete wall.

Now we develop an immense industry. This is an opportunity not only to stretch one's legs, but to stretch one's soul also. We make the best use of such opportunities. The war is too desperate to allow us to be sentimental for long. That is only possible so long as things are not going too badly. After all, we cannot afford to

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

be anything but matter-of-fact. So matter-of-fact, indeed, that I often shudder when a thought from the days before the war comes momentarily into my head. But it does not stay long.

We have to *take things as lightly as we can*, so we make the most of every opportunity, and nonsense stands stark and immediate beside horror. It cannot be otherwise, that is how we hearten ourselves. So we zealously set to work to create an *idyll*—an idyll of eating and sleeping, of course.

The floor is first covered with mattresses which we haul in from the houses. Even a soldier's behind likes to sit soft. Only in the middle of the floor is there any clear space. Then we furnish ourselves with blankets, and *eiderdowns, luxurious soft affairs*. There is plenty of everything to be had in the village. Albert and I find a *mahogany* bed which can be *taken to pieces* with a *sky of blue silk* and a *lace coverlet*. We sweat like monkeys moving it in, but a man cannot let a thing like that slip, and it would certainly be shot to pieces in a day or two.

Kat and I do a little patrolling through the houses. In very short time we have collected a dozen eggs and two pounds of fairly fresh butter. Suddenly there is a crash in the drawing room,

ALL QUIET

and an iron stove *hurtles* through the wall past us and on, a yard from us out through the wall behind. Two holes. It comes from the house opposite where a shell has just landed. "The swine," grimaces Kat, and we continue our search. All at once we prick up our ears, hurry across, and suddenly stand petrified—there running up and down in a little *sty* are two live *sucking pigs*. We rub our eyes and look once again to make certain. Yes, they are still there. We seize hold of them—no doubt about it, two real young pigs.

This will make a grand feed. About twenty yards from our dug-out there is a small house that was used as an officers' billet. In the kitchen is an immense fireplace with two *ranges*, pots, pans, and kettles—everything, even to a *stack* of small *chopped wood* in an outhouse—a *regular cook's paradise*.

Two of our fellows have been out in the fields all the morning hunting for potatoes, carrots, and green peas. We are quite *uppish* and *sniff at* the tinned stuff in the supply dump, we want fresh vegetables. In the dining-room there are already two heads of *cauliflower*.

The sucking pigs are slaughtered. Kat *sees to* them. We want to make potato-cakes to go

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

with the *roast*. But we cannot find a *grater* for the potatoes. However, that difficulty is soon got over. With a nail we punch a lot of holes in a pot lid and there we have a grater. Three fellows put on thick gloves to protect their fingers against the grater, two others peel the potatoes, and the business gets going.

Kat takes charge of the sucking pigs, the carrots, the peas, and the cauliflower. He even mixes a white sauce for the cauliflower. I fry the pancakes, four at a time. After ten minutes I get the *knack of tossing the pan* so that the pancakes which are *done* on the one side sail up, turn in the air and are caught again as they come down. The sucking pigs are roasted whole. We all stand round them as before an altar.

In the meantime we receive visitors, a couple of wireless-men, who are generously invited to the feed. They sit in the *living-room* where there is a piano. One of them plays, the other sings '*An der Weser.*' He sings *feelingly*, but with a rather *Saxon accent*. All the same it moves us as we stand at the fireplace preparing the good things.

Then we begin to realize that we are in for trouble. The observation balloons have *spotted* the smoke from our chimney, and the shells start

ALL QUIET

to drop on us. They are those damned spraying little daisy-cutters that make only a small hole and scatter widely close to the ground. They keep dropping closer and closer all round us; still we cannot *leave the grub in the lurch*. A couple of splinters whizz through the top of the kitchen window. The roast is ready. But frying the pancakes is getting difficult. The explosions come so fast that the splinters strike again and again against the wall of the house and sweep in through the window. Whenever I hear a shell coming I drop down on one knee with the pan and the pancakes, and duck behind the wall of the window. Immediately afterwards I am up again and going on with the frying.

The Saxons stop singing—a fragment has smashed into the piano. At last everything is ready and we organize the transport of it back to the dug-out. After the next explosion two men dash across the fifty yards to the dug-out with the pots of vegetables. We see them disappear.

The next shot. Everyone ducks and then two more trot off, each with a big can of finest grade coffee, and reach the dug-out before the next explosion.

Then Kat and Kropp seize the masterpiece

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

—the big dish with the brown, roasted sucking pigs. A *screech*, a *knee bend*, and away they race over the fifty yards of open country.

I stay to finish frying my last four pancakes; twice I have to drop on the floor;—after all, it means four pancakes more, and they are my favourite dish.

Then I grab the plate with the great pile of cakes and squeeze myself behind the house door. A hiss, a crash, and I gallop off with the plate *clamped* against my chest with both hands. I am almost in, there is a rising screech, I bound, I run like a deer, sweep round the wall, fragments clatter against the concrete, I tumble down the cellar steps, my elbows are skinned, but I have not lost a single pancake, nor even upset the plate.

At two o'clock we start the meal. It lasts till six. We drink coffee until half-past six—officer's coffee from the supply dump—and smoke officer's cigars and cigarettes—also from the supply dump. Punctually at half-past six we begin supper. At ten o'clock we throw the bones of the sucking pigs outside the door. Then there is cognac and rum—also from the blessed supply dump—and once again long, fat cigars with *belly-bands*. Tjaden says that it lacks only one thing: Girls from an officer's brothel.

ALL QUIET

Late in the evening we hear *mewing*. A little grey cat sits in the entrance. We entice it in and give it something to eat. And that wakes up our own appetites once more. Still chewing, we lie down to sleep.

But the night is bad. We have eaten too much fat. Fresh baby pig is very *griping* to the bowels. There is an everlasting coming and going in the dug-out. Two, three men with their pants down are always sitting about outside and cursing. I have been out nine times myself. About four o'clock in the morning we *reach a record*: all eleven men, guards and visitors, are squatting outside.

Burning houses stand out like torches against the night. Shells *lumber* across and crash down. Munition columns *tear* along the street. On one side the supply dump has been ripped open. In spite of all the flying fragments the drivers of the munition columns pour in like a swarm of bees and *pounce* on the bread. We let them have their own way. If we said anything it would only mean a good *hiding* for us. So we go differently about it. We explain that we are the guard and so know our way about, we get hold of the tinned stuff and exchange it for things we are *short of*. What does it matter anyhow—in

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

a while it will all be blown to pieces. For ourselves we take some chocolate from the depot and eat it *in slabs*. Kat says it is good for *loose bowels*.

Almost a fortnight passes thus in eating, drinking and roaming about. No one disturbs us. The village gradually vanishes under the shells and we *lead a charmed life*. So long as any part of the supply dump still stands we don't worry, we desire nothing better than to stay here till the end of the war.

Tjaden has become so *fastidious* that he only half smokes his cigars. With his nose in the air he explains to us that he was brought up that way. And Kat is most cheerful. In the morning his first call is: "Emil, bring in the *caviare* and coffee." We *put on extraordinary airs*, every man treats the other as his *valet*, bounces him and gives him orders. "There is something itching under my foot; Kropp, my man, catch that louse at once," says Leer, poking out his leg at him like a *ballet girl*, and Albert drags him up the stairs by the foot. "Tjaden!"—"What?"—"Stand at ease, Tjaden; and what's more, don't say 'What,' say 'Yes, Sir,'—now: Tjaden!" Tjaden retorts in the well-known phrase from Goethe's "*Götz von Berlichingen*," with which he is always very free.

ALL QUIET

After eight more days we receive orders to go back. The *palmy* days are over. Two big motor lorries take us away. They are stacked high with planks. Nevertheless, Albert and I erect on top our *four-poster bed* complete with blue silk canopy, mattress, and two lace coverlets. And behind it at the head is stowed a bag full of choice *edibles*. We often dip into it, and the tough ham sausages, the tins of liver sausages, the *conserves*, the boxes of cigarettes rejoice our hearts. Each man has a bag to himself.

Kropp and I have rescued two big red armchairs as well. They stand inside the bed, and we *sprawl* back in them as in a *theatre box*. Above us swells the silken cover like a *baldaquin*. Each man has a long cigar in his mouth. And thus from aloft we survey the scene.

Between us stands a parrot cage that we found for the cat. She is coming with us, and lies in the cage before her saucer of meat, and *purrs*.

Slowly the lorries roll down the road. We sing. Behind us the shells are sending up fountains from the now utterly abandoned village.

*

*

A few days later we are sent out to evacuate a village. On the way we meet the fleeing in-

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

habitants *trundling* their goods and *chattels* along with them in *wheelbarrows*, in *perambulators*, and on their backs. Their figures are bent, their faces full of grief, despair, haste, and *resignation*. The children hold on to their mothers' hands, and often an older girl leads the little ones who stumble onward and are for ever looking back. A few carry miserable-looking *dolls*. All are silent as they pass us by.

We are marching in column; the French certainly will not fire on a town in which there are still inhabitants. But a few minutes later the air screams, the earth heaves, cries ring out; a shell has landed among the rear squad. We scatter and fling ourselves down on the ground, but at that moment I feel the *instinctive alertness* leave me which *hitherto* has always made me do unconsciously the right thing under fire; the thought leaps up with a terrible, throttling fear: "You are lost"—and the next moment a blow sweeps like a whip over my left leg. I hear Albert cry out; he is beside me.

"Quick, up, Albert!" I yell, for we are lying unsheltered in the open field.

He staggers up and runs. I keep beside him. We have to get over a hedge; it is higher than we are. Kropp seizes a branch, I heave

ALL QUIET

him up by the leg, he cries out, I give him a swing and he flies over. With one leap I follow him and fall into a ditch that lies behind the hedge.

Our faces are smothered with duck-weed and mud, but the cover is good. So we *wade* in up to our necks. Whenever a shell whistles we duck our heads under the water. After we have done this a dozen times, I am exhausted.

"Let's get away, or I'll fall in and drown," groans Albert.

"Where has it got you?" I ask him.

"In the knee, I think."

"Can you run?"

"I think——"

"Then out!"

We make for the ditch beside the road, and stooping, run along it. The shelling follows us. The road leads towards the munition dump. *If that goes up there won't be so much as a boot-lace left of us.* So we change our plan and run diagonally across country.

Albert begins to *drag*. "You go, I'll come on after," he says, and throws himself down.

I seize him by the arm and shake him. "Up, Albert, if once you lie down you'll never get any farther. Quick, I'll hold you up."

At last we reach a small dug-out. Kropp

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

itches in and I bandage him up. The shot is just a little above his knee. Then I take a look at myself. My trousers are bloody and my arm, too. Albert binds up my wounds with his field dressing. Already he is no longer able to move his leg, and we both wonder how we managed to get this far. Fear alone made it possible; we would have run even if our feet had been shot off;—we would have *run on the stumps*.

I can still crawl a little. I call out to a passing ambulance wagon which picks us up. It is full of wounded. There is an army medical lance-corporal with it who sticks an *anti-tetanus* needle into our chests.

At the dressing station we arrange matters so that we lie side by side. They give us a thin soup which we spoon down greedily and scornfully, because we are accustomed to better times but are hungry all the same.

“Now for home, Albert,” I say.

“Let’s hope so,” he replies, “I only wish I knew what I’ve got.”

The pain increases. The bandages burn like fire. We drink and drink, one glass of water after another.

“How far above the knee am I hit?” asks Kropp.

ALL QUIET

"At least four inches, Albert," I answer. Actually it is perhaps one.

"I've made up my mind," he says after a while, "if they take off my leg, I'll *put an end to it*. I won't go through life as a *cripple*."

So we lie there with our thoughts and wait.

* * *

In the evening we are hauled on to the *chopping-block*. I am frightened and think quickly what I ought to do; for everyone knows that the surgeons in the dressing stations *amputate on the slightest provocation*. Under the great pressure of business that is much simpler than complicated *patching*. I think of Kemmerich. Whatever happens I will not let them *chloroform me*, even if I have to *crack a couple of their skulls*.

It is all right. The surgeon pokes around in the wound and a *blackness* comes before my eyes. "Don't *carry on* so," he says *gruffly*, and *hacks* away. The *instruments* gleam in the bright light like *malevolent* animals. The pain is insufferable. Two orderlies hold my arms fast, but I break loose with one of them and try to crash into the surgeon's spectacles just as he notices and springs back. "Chloroform the scoundrel," he roars madly.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Then I become quiet. "Pardon me, Herr Doctor, I will keep still, but do not chloroform me."

"Well now," he *cackles* and takes up his instrument again. He is a fair fellow, not more than thirty years old, with scars and disgusting gold spectacles. Now I see that he is tormenting me, he is merely raking about in the wound and looking up *surreptitiously* at me over his glasses. My hands squeeze around the grips, I'll *kick the bucket* before he will get a *squeak* out of me.

He has *fished out* a piece of shell and tosses it to me. Apparently he is pleased at my self-control, for he now sets my leg carefully in *splints* and says: "Tomorrow you'll be *off home*." Then I am put in plaster. When I am back again with Kropp I tell him that apparently a hospital train comes in tomorrow morning.

"We must *work* the army medical sergeant-major so that we can keep together, Albert."

I manage to slip the sergeant-major two of my cigars with belly-bands, and then *tip the word* to him. He smells the cigars and says: "Have you got any more of them?"

"Another good handful," I say, "and my comrade," I point to Kropp, "he has some as well. We might possibly be glad to hand them

ALL QUIET

to you out of the window of the hospital train in the morning."

He understands, of course, smells them once again and says: "*Done.*"

We cannot get a minute's sleep all night. Seven fellows die *in our ward*. One of them sings hymns *in a high cracked tenor* before he begins to gurgle. Another has crept out of his bed to the window. He lies in front of it as though he wants to look out for the last time.

*

*

Our stretchers stand on the platform. We wait for the train. It rains and the station has no roof. Our blankets are thin. We have waited already two hours.

The sergeant-major looks after us like a mother. Although I feel pretty bad I do not let our scheme out of my mind. Casually I let him see the packet and give him one cigar in advance. In exchange the sergeant-major covers us over with a water-proof sheet.

"Albert, old man," I suddenly bethink myself, "our *four-poster* and the cat——"

"And the club chairs," he adds.

Yes, the club chairs with red *plush*. In the evening we used to sit in them like lords, and

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

intended later on to *let them out by the hour*. One cigarette per hour. It might have turned into a regular business, a real good living.

“And our bags of grub, too, Albert.”

We grow melancholy. We might have made some use of the things. If only the train left one day later Kat would be sure to find us and bring us the stuff.

What damned hard luck! In our bellies there is gruel, mean hospital stuff, and in our bags roast pork. But we are so weak that we cannot *work up* any more excitement about it.

The stretchers are *sopping* wet by the time the train arrives in the morning. The sergeant-major sees to it that we are put in the same car. There is a crowd of red-cross nurses. Kropp is stowed in below. I am lifted up and told to get into the bed above him.

“Good God!” I exclaim suddenly.

“What is it?” asks the sister.

I cast a glance at the bed. It is covered with clean snow-white linen, that even has the *marks of the iron* still on it. And my shirt has gone six weeks without being washed and is terribly muddy.

“Can’t you get in *by yourself*?” asks the sister gently.

ALL QUIET

"Why yes," I say in a sweat, "but take off the bed cover first."

"What for?"

I feel like a pig. Must I get in there?—"It will get——" I hesitate.

"A little bit dirty?" she suggests helpfully. "That doesn't matter, we will wash it again afterwards."

"No, no, not that——" I say excitedly. I am not equal to such overwhelming refinement.

"*When you have been lying out there in the trenches, surely we can wash a sheet,*" she goes on.

I look at her, she is young and *crisp*, spotless and neat, like everything here; a man cannot realize that it isn't for officers only, and feels himself strange and in some way even alarmed.

All the same, the woman is a tormentor, she is going to force me to say it. "It is only——" I try again, surely she must know what I mean.

"What is it then?"

"Because of the lice," I bawl out at last.

She laughs. "Well, they must have a good day for once, too."

Now I don't care any more. I scramble into bed and pull up the covers.

A hand gropes over the bed-cover. The sergeant-major. He goes off with the cigars.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

An hour later we notice that we are moving.

* * *

I wake up during the night. Kropp is restless too. The train rides easily over the rails. I cannot realize it all yet; a bed, a train, home. "Albert!" I whisper.

"Yes——"

"Do you know where the latrine is?"

"The door there on the right, I think."

"I'm going to have a look." It is dark, I grope for the edge of the bed and cautiously try to slide down. But my foot finds no support, I begin to slip, the plaster leg is no help, and with a crash I lie on the floor.

"Damn!" I say.

"Have you bumped yourself?" asks Kropp.

"You could hear that well enough for yourself," I growl, "my head——"

A door opens in the rear of the car. The sister comes with a light and looks at me.

"He has fallen out of bed——"●

She feels my pulse and smooths my forehead.

"You haven't any fever, though."

"No." I agree.

"Have you been dreaming then?" she asks.

ALL QUIET

"Perhaps——" I evade. The interrogation starts again. She looks at me with her clear eyes, and the more wonderful and sweet she is the less am I able to tell her what I want.

I am lifted up into bed again. That will be all right. As soon as she goes I must try to climb down again. If she were an old woman, it might be easier to say what a man wants, but she is so very young, at the most twenty-five, it can't be done, I cannot possibly tell her.

Then Albert comes to my rescue, he is not bashful, *it makes no difference to him who is upset*. He calls to the sister. She turns round.

"Sister, he wants——" but no more does Albert know how to express it modestly and decently. Out there we say it in a single word, but here, to such a lady—— All at once he remembers his school days and finishes hastily: "*He wants to leave the room, sister.*"

"Ah!" says the sister, "but he shouldn't climb out of his bed with his plaster bandage. What do you want then?" she says, turning to me.

I am in mortal terror at this new turn, for I haven't any idea what the things are called professionally. She comes to my help.

"*Little or big?*"

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Shocking business! I sweat like a pig and say shyly: "Well, only quite a little one——"

At any rate, it produces the effect.

I get a bottle. After a few hours I am no longer the only one, and by morning we are quite accustomed to it and ask for what we want without any false modesty.

The train travels slowly. Sometimes it halts and the dead are unloaded. It halts often.

Albert is feverish. I don't feel too bad; I have some pain, but the worst of it is that apparently there are still lice under the plaster bandage. They itch terribly, and I cannot scratch myself.

We sleep through the days. The country glides quietly past the window. The third night we reach *Herbesthal*. I hear from the sister that Albert is to be put off at the next station because of his fever. "How far does the train go?" I ask.

"To Cologne."

"Albert," I say, "we stick together; you see."

On the sister's next round I hold my breath and press it up into my head. My face swells and turns red. She stops. "Are you in pain?"

"Yes," I groan, "all of a sudden."

ALL QUIET

She gives me a thermometer and goes on. I would not have been under Kat's tuition if I did not know what to do now. These army thermometers are not made for old soldiers. All one has to do is to drive the quicksilver up and then it stays there without falling again.

I stick the thermometer under my arm at a *slant*, and *flip* it steadily with my forefinger. Then I give it a shake. I send it up to 100·2°. But that is not enough. A match held cautiously near to it brings it up to 101·6°.

As the sister comes back, I *blow myself out*, *breathe in short gasps*, *goggle* at her with vacant eyes, toss about restlessly, and mutter in a whisper: "I can't bear it any longer——"

She notes me down on a slip of paper. I know perfectly well my plaster bandage will not be re-opened if it can be avoided. *

Albert and I are put off together.

*

*

We are in the same room in a *Catholic Hospital*. That is a piece of luck, the *Catholic infirmaries* are noted for their good treatment and good food. The hospital has been filled up from our train, there are a great many *bad cases* amongst them. We do not get examined today

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

because there are too few surgeons. The *flat trolleys* with the rubber wheels pass continually along the *corridor*, and always with someone stretched *at full length* upon them. A damnable position, stretched out at full length like that;—the only time it is good is when one is asleep.

The night is very disturbed. No one can sleep. Toward morning we doze a little. I wake up just as it grows light. The door stands open and I hear voices from the corridor. The others wake up too. One fellow, who has been there a couple of days already explains it to us: "Up here in the corridor every morning the sisters say prayers. They call it *Morning Devotion*. And so that you can get your share, they leave the door open."

No doubt it is well meant, but it gives us aches in our head and bones.

"Such an absurdity!" I say, "just when a man dropped off to sleep."

"All the *light cases* are up here, that's why they do it here," he replies.

Albert groans. I get furious and call out: "Be quiet out there!"

A minute later a sister appears. In her black and white dress she looks like a beautiful *tea-cosy*. "Shut the door, will you, sister?" says someone.

ALL QUIET

"We are saying prayers, that is why the door is open," she responds.

"But we want to go on sleeping——"

"Prayer is better than sleep," she stands there and smiles innocently. "And it is seven o'clock already."

Albert groans again. "Shut the door," I snort.

She is quite disconcerted. Apparently she cannot understand. "But we are saying prayers for you too."

"Shut the door, anyway."

She disappears leaving the door open. The *intoning* of the *Litany* proceeds.

I feel savage, and say: "I'm going to count up to three. If it doesn't stop before then I'll *let something fly*."

"Me, too," says another.

I count up to five. Then I take hold of a bottle, aim, and *heave* it through the door into the corridor. It smashes into a thousand pieces. The praying stops. A swarm of sisters appear and reproach us in concert.

"Shut the door!" we yell.

They withdraw. The little one who came first is the last to go. "*Heathen*," she *chirps*, but shuts the door all the same. We have won.

* * *

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

At noon the hospital inspector arrives and abuses us. He threatens us with clink and all the rest of it. But a hospital inspector is just the same as a *commissariat* inspector, or any one else who wears a long sword and *shoulder straps*, but is really a clerk, and is never considered even by a recruit as a real officer. So we let him talk. What can they do to us, anyway——

“Who threw the bottle?” he asks.

Before I can think whether I should report myself, someone says: “I did.”

A man with a bristling beard sits up. Everyone is excited; why should he report himself?

“You?”

“Yes. I was annoyed because we were waked up unnecessarily and lost my senses so that I did not know what I was doing.”

He talks like a book.

“What is your name?”

“*Reinforcement-Reservist Josef Hamacher.*”

The inspector departs.

We are all curious. “But why did you say you did it? It wasn't you at all!”

He grins. “That doesn't matter. I have a *shooting licence.*”

Then, of course, we all understand. Who-

ALL QUIET

ever has a shooting licence can do just whatever he pleases.

“Yes,” he explains, “I got a crack in the head and they presented me with a certificate to say that I was periodically not responsible for my actions. Ever since then I’ve had a grand time. No one dares to annoy me. And nobody does anything to me.”

“I reported myself because the shot amused me. If they open the door again tomorrow we will *pitch* another.”

We are overjoyed. With Josef Hamacher in our midst we can now risk anything.

Then come the soundless, flat trollies to take us away.

The bandages are stuck fast. We *bellow* like *steers*.

* *

There are eight men in our room. *Peter*, a curly black-haired fellow, has the worst injury; —a severe lung wound. *Franz Wächter*, alongside him, has a shot in the arm which didn’t look too bad at first. But the third night he calls out to us, telling us to ring, he thinks he has a haemorrhage.

I ring loudly. The night sister does not

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

come. We have been making rather heavy demands on her during the night, because we have all been freshly bandaged, and so have a good deal of pain. One wants his leg placed so, another so, a third wants water, a fourth wants her to shake up his pillow;—*in the end* the *buxom* old body grumbled bad temperedly and *slammed the doors*. Now no doubt she thinks it is something of the same sort and so she is not coming.

We wait. Then Franz says: "Ring again."

I do so. Still she does not *put in an appearance*. In our *wing* there is only one night sister, perhaps she has something to do in one of the other rooms. "Franz, are you quite sure you are bleeding?" I ask. "Otherwise we shall be getting cursed again."

"The bandage is wet. Can't anybody make a light?"

That cannot be done either. The switch is by the door and none of us can stand up. I hold my thumb against the button of the bell till it becomes numb. Perhaps the sister has fallen asleep. They certainly have a great deal to do and are all overworked day after day. And added to that is the everlasting praying.

"Should we smash a bottle?" asks Josef Hamacher of the shooting licence.

ALL QUIET

"*She wouldn't hear that any more than the bell.*"

At last the door opens. The old lady appears, mumbling. When she perceives Franz's trouble she begins to bustle, and says: "*Why did not someone say I was wanted?*"

"We did ring. And none of us here can walk."

He has been bleeding badly and she binds him up. In the morning we look at his face, it has become *sharp* and yellow, whereas the evening before he looked almost healthy. Now a sister comes oftener.

* *

Sometimes there are red-cross voluntary aid sisters. They are pleasant, but often rather unskilled. They frequently give us pain when *re-making our beds*, and then are so frightened that they hurt us still more.

The nuns are more reliable. They know how they must take hold of us, but we would be better pleased if they were somewhat more cheerful. A few of them have real spirit, they are superb. There is no one but would do anything for Sister *Libertine*, this marvellous sister, who spreads good cheer through the whole

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

wing even when she can only be seen in the distance. And there are others like her. We would *go through fire* for her. A man cannot really complain, here he is treated by the nuns exactly like a civilian. And just to think of a garrison hospital *gives one the creeps*.

Franz Wächter does not regain his strength. One day he is taken away and does not come back. Josef Hamacher knows all about it: "We shan't see him again. They have put him in the *dead room*."

"What do you mean, Dead Room?" asks Kropp.

"Well, *Dying Room* ——"

"What is that, then?"

"A little room at the corner of the building. Whoever is about to kick the bucket is put in there. There are two beds in it. It is generally called the *Dying Room*."

"But what do they do that for?"

"They don't have so much work to do afterwards. It is more convenient, too, because it lies right beside the *lift* to the *mortuary*. Perhaps they do it for the sake of the others also, so that no one in the ward dies in sympathy. And they can look after him better, too, if he is by himself."

ALL QUIET

"But what about him?"

Josef shrugs his shoulders. "Usually he doesn't take much notice any more."

"Does everybody know about it then?"

"Anyone who has been here long enough knows, of course."

*

*

In the afternoon Franz Wächter's bed has a fresh occupant. A couple of days later they take the new man away, too. Josef makes a significant gesture. We see many come and go.

Often *relatives* sit by the beds and weep or talk softly and awkwardly. One old woman will not go away, but she cannot stay there the whole night through. The next morning she comes very early, but not early enough; for when she goes up to the bed, someone else is in it already. She has to go to the mortuary. The apples that she has brought with her she gives to us.

And then little Peter begins to get worse. His *temperature chart* looks bad, and one day the flat trolley stands beside his bed. "Where to?" he asks.

"To the *bandaging ward*."

He is lifted out. But the sister makes the mistake of removing his tunic from the hook and

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

putting it on the trolley too, so that she should not have to make two journeys. Peter understands immediately and tries to roll off the trolley. "I'm stopping here!"

They push him back. He cries out feebly with his shattered lung: "I won't go to the Dying Room."

"But we are going to the bandaging ward."

"Then what do you want my tunic for?"

He can speak no more. Hoarse, agitated, he whispers: "Stopping here!"

They do not answer but wheel him out. At the door he tries to raise himself up. His black curly head sways, his eyes are full of tears. "I will come back again! I will come back again!" he cries.

The door shuts. We are all excited; but we say nothing. At last Josef says: "Many a man has said that. Once a man is in there, he never comes through."

* *

I am operated on and *vomit* for two days. My bones will not grow together, so the surgeon's secretary says. Another fellow's have grown crooked; his are broken again. It is damnable.

Among our new *arrivals* there are two young

ALL QUIET

soldiers with *flat feet*. The chief surgeon discovers them *on his rounds*, and is overjoyed. "We'll soon *put that right*," he tells them, "we will just do a small operation, and then you will have perfectly sound feet. Enter them down, sister."

As soon as he is gone, Josef, who knows everything, warns them: "Don't you let him operate on you! That is a special scientific *stunt* of the old boy's. He goes absolutely crazy whenever he can get hold of anyone to do it on. He operates on you for flat feet, and there's no mistake, you don't have them any more; you have *club feet* instead, and have to walk all the rest of your life on sticks."

"What should a man do, then?" asks one of them.

"Say No. You are here to be cured of your wound, not your flat feet. Did you have any trouble with them in the field? No, well, *there you are!* At present you can still walk, but if once the old boy gets you under the knife you'll be cripples." What he wants is little dogs to experiment with, so the war is a glorious time for him, as it is for all the surgeons. You take a look down below at the staff; there are a dozen fellows *hobbling* around that he has operated on.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

A lot of them have been here all the time since 'fourteen and 'fifteen. Not a single one of them can walk better than he could before, almost all of them worse, and most only with plaster legs. Every six months he catches them again and breaks their bones afresh, and *every time is going to be the successful one*. You take my word, he won't dare to do it if you say No."

"Ach, man," says one of the two wearily, "*better your feet than your brain-box. There's no telling what you'll get if you go back out there again. They can do with me just as they please, so long as I get back home. Better to have a club foot than be dead.*"

The other, a young fellow like ourselves, won't have it done. The next morning the old man has the two hauled up and lectures and *jaws* at them so long, that in the end they consent. What else could they do?—They are mere *privates*, and he is a *big bug*. They are brought back chloroformed and plastered.

*

*

It is going badly with Albert. They have taken him and amputated his leg. The whole leg has been taken off from the thigh. Now he hardly speaks any more. Once he says he will

ALL QUIET

shoot himself the first time he can get hold of his revolver again.

A new *convoy* arrives. Our room gets two blind men. One of them is a very youthful musician. The sisters never have a knife with them when they feed him; he has already snatched one from a sister. But in spite of this caution there is an incident. In the evening, while he is being fed, the sister is called away, and leaves the plate with the fork on his table. He gropes for the fork, seizes it and drives it with all his force against his heart, then he snatches up a shoe and strikes with it against the handle as hard as he can. We call for help and three men are necessary to take the fork away from him. The blunt prongs had already penetrated deep. He abuses us all night so that no one can go to sleep. In the morning he has *lock-jaw*.

Again beds become empty. Day after day goes by with pain and fear, groans and death-gurgles. Even the Death Room is no use any more, it is too small; fellows die during the night in our room. They *go* even faster than the sisters can *cope* with them.

But one day the door *flies open*, the flat trolley rolls in, and there on the stretcher, pale, thin, upright and triumphant, with his shaggy

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

head of curls sits Peter. Sister Libertine with beaming looks pushes him over to his former bed. He is back from the Dying Room. We have long supposed him dead.

He looks round: "What do you say now?"

And even Josef has to admit that it is the first time he has ever known of such a thing.

* *

Gradually a few of us are allowed to get up. And I am given *crutches* to hobble around on. But I do not make much use of them; I cannot bear Albert's gaze as I move about the room. His eyes always follow me with such a strange look. So I sometimes escape to the corridor;—there I can move about more freely.

On the next floor below are the *abdominal* and *spine* cases, head wounds and double amputations. On the right side of the wing are the jaw wounds, gas cases, nose, ear, and neck wounds. On the left the blind and the lung wounds, *pelvis* wounds, wounds in the *joints*, wounds in the *kidneys*, wounds in the *testicles*, wounds in the *intestines*. Here a man realizes for the first time in how many places a man can get hit.

Two fellows die of tetanus. Their skin turns

ALL QUIET

pale, their limbs stiffen, at last only their eyes live—stubbornly. Many of the wounded have their shattered limbs hanging free in the air from a gallows; underneath the wound a basin is placed into which the *pus* drips. Every two or three hours the vessel is emptied. Other men lie in stretching bandages with heavy weights hanging from the end of the bed. I see intestine wounds that are constantly full of *excreta*. The surgeon's clerk shows me X-ray photographs of completely smashed hip-bones, knees, and shoulders.

A man cannot realize that above such shattered bodies there are still human faces in which life goes its daily round. And this is only one hospital, one single station; there are hundreds of thousands in Germany, hundreds of thousands in France, hundreds of thousands in Russia. How senseless is everything that can ever be written, done, or thought, when such things are possible. It must be all lies and *of no account* when the culture of a thousand years could not prevent this stream of blood being poured out, these torture-chambers in their hundreds of thousands. A hospital alone shows what war is.

I am young, I am twenty years old; yet I know nothing of life but despair, death, fear,

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

and *fatuous superficiality* cast over an abyss of sorrow. I see how peoples are set against one another, and in silence, unknowingly, foolishly, obediently, innocently slay one another. I see that the keenest brains of the world invent weapons and words to make it yet more refined and enduring. And all men of my age, here and over there, throughout the whole world, see these things; all my generation is experiencing these things with me. What would our fathers do if we suddenly stood up and came before them and *proffered our account*? What do they expect of us if a time ever comes when the war is over? Through the years our business has been killing;—it was our first *calling* in life. Our knowledge of life is limited to death. What will happen afterwards? And what shall come out of us?

*

*

The oldest man in our room is *Lewandowski*. He is forty, and has already lain ten months in the hospital with a severe abdominal wound. Just in the last few weeks he has improved sufficiently to be able to hobble about *doubled up*.

For some days past he has been in great excitement. His wife has written to him from the little home in Poland where she lives, telling

ALL QUIET

him that she has saved up enough money to pay for the fare, and is coming to see him.

She is already on the way and may arrive any day. Lewandowski has lost his appetite, he even gives away red cabbage and sausage after he has had a couple of mouthfuls. He goes round the room perpetually with the letter. Everyone has already read it a dozen times, the post-marks have been examined *heaven knows how often*, the address is hardly *legible* any longer for spots of grease and thumb-marks, and in the end what is sure to happen, happens. Lewandowski develops a fever, and has to go back to bed.

He has not seen his wife for two years. In the meantime she has given birth to a child, whom she is bringing with her. But something else occupies Lewandowski's thoughts. He had hoped to get permission to go out when his old woman came; for obviously seeing is all very well, but when a man gets his wife again after such a long time, if at all possible, a man wants *something else* besides.

Lewandowski has discussed it all with us at great length; in the army there are no secrets about such things. And what's more, nobody finds anything objectionable in it. Those of us

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

who are already able to go out have told him of a couple of very good spots in the town, parks and squares, where he would not be disturbed; one of us even knows of a little room.

But what is the use, there Lewandowski lies in bed with his troubles. Life holds no more joy for him if he has to forgo this affair. We console him and promise to get over the difficulty somehow or other.

The next afternoon his wife appears, a *tousled* little woman with anxious, quick eyes like a bird, in a sort of black, *crinkly mantilla with ribbons*; heaven knows where she inherited the thing.

She murmurs something softly and stands shyly in the doorway. It terrifies her that there are six of us men present.

"Well, *Marja*," says Lewandowski, and gulps dangerously with his *Adam's apple*, "you can come in all right, they won't hurt you."

She goes the round and *proffers each of us her hand*. Then she produces the child, which in the intervals has done something in its napkin. From a large handbag embroidered with beads she takes out a clean one and makes the child fresh and presentable. This dispels her first embarrassment, and the two begin to talk.

Lewandowski is very fidgety, every now and

ALL QUIET

then he *squints* across at us most unhappily with his round goggle eyes.

The time is favourable, the doctor's visit is over, at the most one of the sisters might come in. So one of us goes out to *prospect*. He comes back and nods. "Not a *soul* to be seen. Now's your chance, *Johann*, set to."

The two speak together in an undertone. The woman turns a little red and looks embarrassed. We grin good-naturedly and make *pooh-poohing* gestures, what does it matter! *The devil take all the conventions*, they were made for other times; here lies the carpenter Johann Lewandowski, a soldier shot to a cripple, and there is his wife; who knows when he will see her again? He wants to have her, and he should have her, good.

Two men stand at the door to *forestall* the sisters and keep them occupied if they chance to come along. They agree to stand guard for a quarter of an hour or thereabouts.

Lewandowski can only *lie on his side*, so one of us props a couple of pillows against his back. Albert gets the child to hold, we all turn round a bit, the black mantilla disappears under the bed-clothes, we make a great clatter and play skat noisily.

All goes well. I hold a *club solo* with four

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

jacks which nearly goes the round. In the process we almost forget Lewandowski. After a while the child begins to *squall*, although Albert, in desperation, rocks it to and fro. There is a bit of *creaking* and *rustling*, and as we look up casually we see that the child has the bottle in its mouth, and is back again with its mother. The business is over.

We now feel ourselves like one big family, the woman is happy, and Lewandowski lies there sweating and beaming.

He unpacks the embroidered handbag, and some good sausages come to light; Lewandowski takes up the knife with a flourish and *saws* the meat into slices.

With a handsome gesture he waves toward us—and the little woman goes from one to the other and smiles at us and hands round the sausage; she now looks quite handsome. We call her Mother, she is pleased and shakes up our pillows for us.

* * *

After a few weeks I have to go each morning to the *massage d partment*. There my leg is *harnessed up* and made to move. The arm has healed long since.

ALL QUIET

New convoys arrive from the line. The bandages are no longer made of cloth, but of white *crêpe paper*. *Rag bandages* have become scarce at the front.

Albert's stump heals well. The wound is almost closed. In a few weeks he should go off to an institute for artificial limbs. He continues not to talk much, and is much more solemn than formerly. He often breaks off in his speech and stares in front of him. If he were not here with us he would have shot himself long ago. But now he *is over the worst of it*, and he often looks on while we play skat.

I get *convalescent* leave.

My mother does not want to let me go away. She is so feeble. It is all much worse than it was last time.

Then I am recalled to my regiment and return once more to the line.

Parting from my friend Albert Kropp was very hard. But a man gets used to that sort of thing in the army.

CHAPTER XI

WE count the weeks no more. It was winter when I came up, and when the shells exploded the frozen clods of earth were just as dangerous as the fragments. Now the trees are green again. Our life *alternates* between billets and the front. We have almost grown accustomed to it; war is a cause of death like cancer and *tuberculosis*, like *influenza* and dysentery. The deaths are merely more frequent, more varied and terrible.

Our thoughts are clay, they are moulded with the changes of the days;—when we are resting they are good; under fire, they are dead. Fields of craters within and without.

Everyone is so, not only ourselves here—the things that existed before are no longer valid, and one practically knows them no more. *Distinctions, breeding, education* are changed, are almost blotted out and hardly recognizable any longer. Sometimes they give an advantage for profiting by a situation;—but they also bring consequences along with them, *in that* they arouse prejudices which have to be overcome.

ALL QUIET

It is as though formerly we were coins of different provinces; and now we are melted down, and all bear the same *stamp*. To rediscover the old distinctions, the metal itself must be tested. First we are soldiers and afterwards, in a strange and *shamefaced* fashion, individual men as well.

It is a great brotherhood, which adds something of the good-fellowship of the *folk-song*, of the feeling of solidarity of convicts, and of the desperate loyalty to one another of men condemned to death to a condition of life arising out of the midst of danger, out of the tension and forlornness of death—seeking in a wholly *unpathetic* way a *fleeting enjoyment of the hours as they come*. If one wants to *appraise* it, it is at once heroic and *banal*—but who wants to do that?

It is this, for example, that makes Tjaden spoon down his *ham-and-pea soup* in such tearing haste when an enemy attack is reported, simply because he cannot be sure that in an hour's time he will still be alive. We have discussed at length, whether it is right or not to do so. Kat condemns it, because, he says, a man has to *reckon with* the possibility of an abdominal wound, and that is more dangerous on a full stomach than on an empty one.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Such things are real problems, they are serious matters to us, they cannot be otherwise. Here, on the borders of death, life follows an amazingly simple course, it is limited to what is most necessary, all else lies buried in gloomy sleep;—in that resides our primitiveness and our survival. Were we more subtly *differentiated* we must long since have gone mad, have *deserted*, or have *fallen*. As in a *polar expedition*, every expression of life must serve only the preservation of existence, and is absolutely focussed on that. All else is banished because it would consume energies unnecessarily. That is the only way to save ourselves. In the quiet hours when the puzzling reflection of former days, like a blurred mirror, projects beyond me the figure of my present existence, I often sit over against myself, as before a stranger, and wonder how the *unnameable* active principle that calls itself Life has adapted itself even to this form. All other expressions lie in a winter sleep, life is simply one continual watch against the menace of death;—it has transformed us into unthinking animals in order to give us the weapon of instinct—it has reinforced us with dullness, so that we do not go to pieces before the horror, which would overwhelm us if we had clear, conscious thought

ALL QUIET

—it has awakened in us the sense of comradeship, so that we escape the abyss of solitude—it has lent us the indifference of wild creatures, so that in spite of all, we *perceive the positive in every moment*, and store it up as a reserve against the onslaught of nothingness. Thus we live a closed, hard existence of the utmost superficiality, and rarely does an incident *strike out a spark*. But then unexpectedly a flame of grievous and terrible yearning flares up.

Those are the dangerous moments. They show us that the adjustment is only artificial, that it is not simple rest, but sharpest struggle for rest. In the outward form of our life we are hardly distinguishable from *Bushmen*; but whereas the latter can be so always, because they are so truly, and at best may develop further by exertion of their spiritual forces, with us it is the reverse;—our inner forces are not exerted toward *regeneration*, but toward degeneration. The *Bushmen* are primitive and naturally so, but we are primitive in an artificial sense, and by virtue of the utmost effort.

And at night, waking out of a dream, overwhelmed and bewitched by the crowding apparitions, a man perceives with alarm how slight is the support, how thin the boundary

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

that divides him from the darkness. We are little flames poorly sheltered by frail walls against the storm of dissolution and madness, in which we flicker and sometimes almost go out. Then the muffled roar of the battle becomes a ring that encircles us, we creep in upon ourselves, and with big eyes stare into the night. Our only comfort is the steady breathing of our comrades asleep, and thus we wait for the morning.

*

*

Every day and every hour every shell and every death cuts into this thin support, and the years waste it rapidly. I see how it is already gradually breaking down around me.

There is the mad story of Detering.

He was one of those who kept himself to himself. His misfortune was that he saw a cherry tree in a garden. We were just coming back from the front line, and at a turning of the road near our new billets, marvellous in the morning twilight, stood this cherry tree before us. It had no leaves, but was one white mass of blossom.

In the evening Detering was not to be seen. Then at last he came back and had a couple of branches of cherry blossom in his hand. We made fun of him, and asked whether he was going

ALL QUIET

to a wedding. He made no answer, but lay down on his bed. During the night I heard him making a noise, he seemed to be packing. I sensed something amiss and went over to him. *He made out it was nothing*, and I said to him: "Don't do anything silly, Detering."

"Ach, why—it's merely that I can't sleep——"

"What did you pick the cherry branches for?"

"Surely I can pick cherry blossom if I want to!" he replied, evasively—and after a while: "I have a big orchard with cherry trees at home. When they are in blossom, from the hay loft they look like one single sheet, so white. It is just the time."

"Perhaps you will get leave soon. You may even be sent back as a farmer."

He nodded, but he was far away. When these peasants are excited they have a curious expression, a mixture of awe and yearning, half stupid and half *rapt*. In order to turn him away from his thoughts I asked him for a piece of bread. He gave it to me without a murmur. That was suspicious, for he is usually *tight-fisted*. So I stayed awake. Nothing happened; in the morning he was as usual.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Apparently he had noticed that I had been watching him;—but the second morning after he was gone. I noticed it, but said nothing, in order to give him time; he might perhaps get through. Various fellows have already got into *Holland*.

But *at roll call he was missed*. A week after we heard that he had been caught by the field gendarmes, those *despicable* military police. He had *headed* toward Germany, that was hopeless, of course—and, of course, he did everything else just as idiotically. Anyone might have known that his flight was only home-sickness and a momentary *aberration*. But what does a court-martial a hundred miles behind the front-line know about it? We have heard nothing more of Detering.

*

*

But sometimes it broke out in other ways, this danger, these *pent-up* things, as from an overheated boiler. It will be enough to tell how *Berger* met his end.

Our trenches have now for some time been shot to pieces, and we have an elastic line, so that there is practically no longer any proper trench warfare. When attack and counter-attack have

ALL QUIET

waged backwards and forwards there remains a broken line and a bitter struggle from crater to crater. The front-line has been penetrated, and everywhere small groups have established themselves, the fight is carried on from clusters of shell-holes.

• We are in a crater, the English are coming down obliquely, they are turning our flank and working in behind us. We are surrounded. It is not easy to surrender, fog and smoke hang over us, no one would recognize that we wanted to give ourselves up, and perhaps we don't want to, a man doesn't even know himself at such moments. We hear the explosions of the hand-grenades coming towards us. Our machine-gun sweeps over the semicircle in front of us. The cooling-water evaporates, we hastily pass round the case, every man *pisses* in it, and thus we again have water, and are able to continue firing. But behind us the attack crashes ever nearer.

A few minutes and we are lost.

Then, at closest range, a second machine-gun bursts out. It is set up in a crater alongside us; Berger has fetched it, and now the counter-attack comes over from behind; we are set free and make contact with the rear.

Afterwards, as we lie in comparatively good

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

cover, one of the food-carriers reports that a couple of hundred yards distant there lies a wounded *messenger-dog*.

"Where?" asks Berger.

The other describes the place to him. Berger goes off either to fetch the beast in or to shoot it. Six months ago he would not have cared, he would have been reasonable. We try to prevent him. Then, as he goes off grimly, all we can say is: "You're mad," and let him go. For these cases of front-line madness become dangerous if one is not able to fling the man to the ground and hold him fast. And Berger is six feet and the most powerful man in the company.

He is absolutely mad for he has to pass through the barrage; but this *lightning* that lowers somewhere above us all has struck him and made him demented. It affects others so that they begin to rave, to run away—there was one man who even tried to dig himself into the ground with hands, feet, and teeth.

It is true, such things are often simulated, but the pretence itself is a *symptom*. Berger, who means to finish off the dog, is carried away with a wound in the pelvis, and one of the fellows who carry him gets a bullet in the leg while doing it.

*

*

ALL QUIET

Müller is dead. Someone shot him *point-blank* in the stomach with a *Verrey light*. He lived for half an hour, quite conscious, and in terrible pain.

Before he died he handed over his pocket-book to me, and bequeathed me his boots—the same that he once inherited from Kemmerich. I wear them, for they fit me quite well. After me Tjaden will get them, I have promised them to him.

We have been able to bury Müller, but he is not likely to *remain long undisturbed*. Our lines are falling back. There are too many fresh English and American regiments over there. There's too much corned beef and *white wheaten bread*. Too many new guns. Too many aeroplanes.

But we are emaciated and starved. Our food is bad and mixed up with so much *substitute* stuff that it makes us ill. The factory owners in Germany have grown wealthy;—dysentery dissolves our bowels. The latrine poles are always densely crowded; the people at home ought to be shown these grey, yellow, miserable, wasted faces here, these bent figures from whose bodies the colic wrings out the blood, and who with lips trembling and distorted with pain, grin at one

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

another and say: "It is not much sense pulling up one's trousers again——"

Our artillery is fired out, it has too few shells and the barrels are so worn that they shoot uncertainly, and scatter so widely as even to fall on ourselves. We have too few horses. Our fresh troops are *anaemic* boys in need of rest, who cannot carry a pack, but merely know how to die. *By thousands.* They understand nothing about warfare, they simply go on and let themselves be shot down. A single *flyer* routed two companies of them for a joke, just as they came fresh from the train—before they had ever heard of such a thing as cover.

"Germany ought to be empty soon," says Kat.

We have given up hope that some day an end may come. We never think so far. A man can stop a bullet and be killed; he can get wounded, and then the hospital is his next stop. There, if they do not amputate him, he sooner or later falls into the hands of one of those staff surgeons who, with the *War Service Cross* in his button-hole, says to him: "What, one leg a bit short? If you have any pluck you don't need to run at the front. The man is *AI*. Dismiss!"

Kat tells a story that has travelled the whole

ALL QUIET

length of the front from the Vosges to Flanders;—of the staff surgeon who reads the names on the list, and when a man comes before him, without looking up, says: “A1. We need soldiers up there.” A fellow with a wooden leg comes up before him, the staff surgeon again says A1——“And then,” Kat raises his voice, “the fellow says to him: ‘I already have a wooden leg, but when I go back again and they shoot off my head, then I will get a wooden head made and become a staff surgeon.’” This answer tickles us all immensely.

There may be good doctors, and there are, lots of them; all the same, every soldier some time during his hundreds of inspections falls into the clutches of one of these countless *herograbbers* who pride themselves on changing as many C3's and B3's as possible into A1's.

There are many such stories, they are mostly far more bitter. All the same, they have nothing to do with mutiny or *lead-swinging*. They are merely honest and call a thing by its name; for there is a very great deal of *fraud*, injustice, and *baseness* in the army.—Is it nothing that regiment after regiment returns again and again to the ever more hopeless struggle, that attack follows attack along the weakening, retreating, crumbling line?

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

From a mockery the tanks have become a terrible weapon. Armoured they come rolling on in long lines, and more than anything else embody for us the horror of war.

We do not see the guns that bombard us; the attacking lines of the enemy infantry are men like ourselves; but these tanks are machines, their *caterpillars run on as endless as the war*, they are annihilation, they roll without feeling into the craters, and climb up again without stopping, a fleet of roaring, *smoke-belching armour-clads, invulnerable steel beasts squashing the dead and the wounded—we shrivel up in our thin skin before them, against their colossal weight our arms are sticks of straw, and our hand-grenades matches.*

Shells, gas clouds, and *flotillas* of tanks—shattering, *corroding*, death.

Dysentery, influenza, typhus—*scalding*, choking, death.

Trenches, hospitals, the common grave—there are no other possibilities.

* *

In one attack our Company Commander, Bertinck, falls. He was one of those superb front-line officers who are foremost in every *hot place*. He was with us for two years without

ALL QUIET

being wounded, so that something had to happen in the end.

We occupy a crater and get surrounded. The stink of petroleum or oil blows across with the fumes of powder. Two fellows with a *flame-thrower* are seen, one carries the tin on his back, the other has the *hose* in his hands from which the fire spouts. If they get so near that they can reach us *we are done for*, we cannot retreat yet.

We open fire on them. But they work nearer and things begin to look bad. Bertinck is lying in the hole with us. When he sees that we cannot hit them because under the sharp fire we have to think too much about keeping under cover, he takes a rifle, crawls out of the hole, and lying down propped on his elbows, he takes aim. He fires—the same moment a bullet smacks into him, they have got him. Still he lies and aims again;—once he shifts and again takes his aim; at last the rifle cracks. Bertinck lets the gun drop and says: "Good," and slips back into the hole. The *hindermost* of the two *flame-throwers* is hit, he falls, the hose slips away from the other fellow, the fire *squirts* about on all sides and the man burns.

Bertinck has a chest wound. After a while

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

a fragment smashes away his chin, and the same fragment has sufficient force to tear open Leer's hip. Leer groans as he supports himself on his arm, he bleeds quickly, no one can help him. *Like an emptying tube*, after a couple of minutes he collapses.

What use is it to him now that he was such a good *mathematician* at school.

* *

The months pass by. The summer of 1918 is the most bloody and the most terrible. The days stand like angels in gold and blue, *incomprehensible*, above the ring of annihilation. Every man here knows that we are losing the war. Not much is said about it, we are falling back, we will not be able to attack again after this big offensive, we have no more men and no more ammunition.

Still the campaign goes on—the dying goes on——

Summer of 1918—Never has life in its *niggardliness* seemed to us so desirable as now;—the red poppies in the meadows round our billets, the smooth beetles on the blades of grass, the warm evenings in the cool, dim rooms, the black, mysterious trees of the twilight, the stars and the flowing waters, dreams and long sleep——. O Life, life, life!

ALL QUIET

Summer of 1918—Never was so much silently suffered as in the moment when we depart once again for the front-line. Wild, tormenting rumours of an *armistice* and peace are in the air, they lay hold on our hearts and make the return to the front harder than ever.

Summer of 1918—Never was life in the line more bitter and more full of horror than in the hours of the bombardment, when the *blanched* faces lie in the dirt, and the hands clutch at the one thought: No! No! Not now! Not now at the last moment!

Summer of 1918—Breath of hope that sweeps over the scorched fields, raging fever of impatience, of disappointment, of the most agonizing terror of death, *insensate* question: Why? Why do they not make an end? And why do these rumours of an end *fly about*?

* * *

There are so many airmen here, and they are so sure of themselves that they give chase to single individuals, just as though they were hares. *For every one German plane there come at least five English and American.* For one hungry, wretched German soldier come five of the enemy, fresh and fit. For one German army loaf there

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

are fifty tins of canned beef over there. We are not beaten, for as soldiers we are better and more experienced; we are simply crushed and driven back by overwhelmingly superior forces.

Behind us lay rainy weeks—grey sky, grey fluid earth, grey dying. If we go out, the rain at once soaks through our overcoat and clothing;—and we remain wet all the time we are in the line. We never get dry. Those who still wear high boots tie sand bags round the top so that the mud does not pour in so fast. The rifles are *caked*, the uniforms caked, everything is fluid and dissolved, the earth one dripping, soaked, oily mass in which lie the yellow pools with red spiral streams of blood and into which the dead, wounded, and survivors slowly sink down.

The storm lashes us, out of the confusion of grey and yellow the hail of splinters whips forth the childlike cries of the wounded, and in the night *shattered life* groans painfully into silence.

Our hands are earth, our bodies clay and our eyes pools of rain. We do not know whether we still live.

Then the heat sinks heavily into our shell-holes like a *jelly-fish*, moist and *oppressive*, and on one of these late summer days, while bringing food, Kat falls. We two are alone. I bind up

ALL QUIET

his wound; his shin seems to be smashed. It has got the bone, and Kat groans desperately: "At last—just at the last——"

I comfort him. "Who knows how long the mess will go on yet! Now you are saved——"

The wound begins to bleed fast. Kat cannot be left by himself while I try to find a stretcher. Anyway, I don't know of a stretcher-bearer's post in the neighbourhood.

Kat is not very heavy; so I take him up on my back and start off to the dressing station with him.

Twice we rest. He suffers acutely on the way. We do not speak much. I have opened the collar of my tunic and breathe heavily, I sweat and my face is swollen with the strain of carrying. All the same I urge him to let us go on, for the place is dangerous.

"Shall we go on again, Kat?"

"Must, Paul."

"Then come."

I raise him up, he stands on the uninjured leg and supports himself against a tree. I take up the wounded leg carefully, then he gives a jump and I take the knee of the sound leg also under my arm.

The going is more difficult. Often a shell

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

whistles across. I go as quickly as I can, for the blood from Kat's wound drips to the ground. We cannot shelter ourselves properly from the explosions; before we can take cover the danger is all over.

We lie down in a small hole to wait till the shelling is over. I give Kat some tea from my water bottle. We smoke a cigarette. "Well, Kat," I say gloomily, "we are going to be separated at last."

He is silent and looks at me.

"Do you remember, Kat, how we *commandeered* the goose? And how you brought me out of the barrage when I was still a young recruit and was wounded for the first time? I cried then. Kat, that is almost three years ago."

He nods.

The anguish of solitude rises up in me. When Kat is taken away I will not have one friend left.

"Kat, in any case we must see one another again, if it is peace-time before you come back."

"Do you think that I will be marked A1 again with this leg?" he asks bitterly.

"With rest it will get better. The joint is quite sound. It may get all right again."

"Give me another cigarette," he says.

ALL QUIET

“Perhaps we could do something together later on, Kat.” I am very miserable, it is impossible that Kat—Kat my friend, Kat with the drooping shoulders and the poor, thin moustache, Kat, whom I know as I know no other man, Kat with whom I have shared these years—it is impossible that perhaps I shall not see Kat again.

“In any case give me your address at home, Kat. And here is mine, I will write it down for you.”

I write his address in my pocket book. How forlorn I am already, though he still sits here beside me. Couldn't I shoot myself quickly in the foot so as to be able to go with him.

Suddenly Kat gurgles and turns green and yellow. “Let us go on,” he stammers.

I jump up, eager to help him, I take him up and start off at a run, a slow, steady pace, so as not to jolt his leg too much.

My throat is parched; everything dances red and black before my eyes, I stagger on doggedly and pitilessly and at last reach the dressing station.

There I drop down on my knees, but have still enough strength to fall on to the side where Kat's sound leg is. After a few minutes I

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

straighten myself up again. My legs and my hands tremble. I have trouble in finding my water bottle, to take a pull. My lips tremble as I try to drink. But I smile—Kat is saved.

After a while I begin to sort out the confusion of voices that falls on my ears.

“You might have spared yourself that,” says an orderly.

I look at him without comprehending.

He points to Kat. “He is *stone dead*.”

I do not understand him. “He has been hit in the shin.” I say.

The orderly stands still. “That as well.”

I turn round. My eyes are still dulled, the sweat breaks out on me again, it runs over my eyelids. I wipe it away and peer at Kat. He lies still. “Fainted,” I say quickly.

The orderly whistles softly. “I know better than that. He is dead. *I’ll lay any money on that.*”

I shake my head: “Not possible. Only ten minutes ago I was talking to him. He has fainted.”

Kat’s hands are warm, I pass my arm under his shoulders in order to rub his temples with some tea. I feel my fingers become moist. As I draw them away from behind his head, they

ALL QUIET

are bloody. "You see——" The orderly whistles once more through his teeth.

On the way without my having noticed it, Kat has caught a splinter in the head. There is just one little hole, it must have been a very tiny, stray splinter. But it has sufficed. Kat is dead.

Slowly I get up.

"Would you like to take his paybook and his things?" the lance-corporal asks me.

I nod, and he gives them to me.

The orderly is mystified. "*You are not related, are you?*"

No, we are not related. No, we are not related.

Do I walk? Have I feet still? I raise my eyes, I let them move round, and turn myself with them, one circle, one circle, and I stand in the midst. All is as usual. Only the Militiaman Stanislaus Katzinsky has died.

Then I know nothing more.

CHAPTER XII

IT is autumn. There are not many of the old hands left. I am the last of the seven fellows from our class.

Everyone talks of peace and armistice. All wait. If it again proves an illusion, then they will *break up*; hope is high, it cannot be taken away again without an *upheaval*. If there is not peace, then there will be revolution.

I have fourteen days rest, because I have swallowed a bit of gas; in the little garden I sit the whole day long in the sun. The armistice is coming soon, I believe it now too. Then we will go home.

Here my thoughts stop and will not go any farther. All that meets me, all that floods over me are but feelings—greed of life, love of home, yearning of the blood, *intoxication of deliverance*. But no aims.

Had we returned home in 1916, out of the suffering and the strength of our experiences we might have *unleashed a storm*. Now if we go back we will be weary, broken, burnt out, rootless, and without hope. We will not be able to find our way any more.

ALL QUIET

And men will not understand us—for the generation that grew up before us, though it has passed these years with us here, already had a home and a calling; now it will return to its old occupations, and the war will be forgotten—and the generation that has grown up after us will be strange to us and push us aside. We will be superfluous even to ourselves, we will grow older, a few will *adapt themselves*, some others will merely submit, and most will be bewildered;—the years will pass by and in the end we shall fall into ruin.

But perhaps all this that I think is mere melancholy and dismay, which will fly away as the dust, when I stand once again beneath the poplars and listen to the rustling of their leaves. It cannot be that it has gone, the yearning that made our blood unquiet, the unknown, the perplexing, the oncoming things, the *thousand faces of the future*, the melodies from dreams and from books, the whispers and *divinations* of women, it cannot be that this has vanished in bombardment, in despair, in brothels.

Here the trees show gay and golden, the *berries* of the *rowan* stand red among the leaves, *country roads run white out to the sky line*, and the canteens hum like beehives with rumours of peace.

ON THE WESTERN FRONT

I stand up.

I am very quiet. Let the months and years come, they can take nothing from me, they can take nothing more. I am so alone, and so without hope that I can confront them without fear. The life that has borne me through these years is still in my hands and my eyes. Whether I have subdued it, I know not. But so long as it is there it will seek its own way out, heedless of the will that is within me.

ALL QUIET

He fell in October 1918, on a day that was so quiet and still on the whole front, that the army report confined itself to the single sentence: All quiet on the Western Front.

He had fallen forward and lay on the earth as though sleeping. Turning him over one saw that he could not have suffered long; his face had an expression of calm, as though almost glad the end had come.

ALL QUIET ON THE WESTERN FRONT

NOTE

1 at rest, 休息着.
front (frünt), 前線; 火線.
relieved, 被調班.
bellies, 腹.
beef, 牛肉.
haricot (här'ÿ-kō; -köt)
beans, 青豆.
satisfied, 飽.
at peace, 安閒着.
mess-tin, 飯罐.
what is more, 外加; 而且.
double ration (rā'shǔn;
rāsh'ǔn), 雙糧; 雙份口糧.
sausage, 香腸.
in fine trim, 入佳境.
such luck as this, 這般的佳
運.
cook, 廚子.
carrotty (kär'üt-ī), 紅髮的.
beckons, 做手勢; 招呼.
ladle, 長柄杓.
spoons, 勺.
dollop (döl'ǔp), 一堆(食物).
see, 知道.
empty his stew-pot(stū'-)in
time for coffee, 來得及把
煮物的罐撤空來(煮)咖啡.
Tjaden (tjī'děn), 查登(人
名).
Müller (ml'ēr), 密勒(人名).

produced, 拿出.
wash-basins, 臉盆.
filled up to the brim, 盛到
(盆)邊上; 裝滿.
reserve (rē-zûrv'), 留備後
用的東西.
in Tjaden, 在查登.
voracity (vō-rās'ÿ-tī), 食饞.
foresight, 先見.
where Tjaden puts it all,
查登把它(指食物)放(指
吃)到那裏去.
mystery, 不可思議的東西;
神祕.
as thin as a rake, 像草把一
般地瘦.
what's = what is
issue, 發給.
smokes, 煙類.
cigars (sī-gärz'), 雪茄煙.
cigarettes (sīg'ä-rëts'), 香
煙.
quids of chew (chōō; chū),
煙草製成的餅(嚼喫的).
per, 每.
decent, 頗好.
chewing tobacco, 嚼喫的煙
草.
2 Kaczinsky (kät-zin'-
ski), 恰次辛史基(人名).

that's—that is
 right, 權利.
 windfall (wīnd'fôl'), 意外的
 利益.
 Prussian, 普魯士人 (指軍政
 當局).
 generous, 慷慨的; 大量的.
 we have only a miscalcula-
 tion to thank for it, 我們
 祇可因此而感謝一種誤計;
 祇爲了一種誤計而我們得
 到這個. (miscalculation,
 誤估; 估計的錯誤).
 had to ..., 不得不 ...
 fairly quiet, 頗靜.
 sector, 戰區; 進攻區域.
 quartermaster, 軍需官.
 in the rear, 在後方.
 requisitioned, 徵發 (軍需).
 provided for, 供給.
 company, (軍) 連; 隊.
 astonishing, 可驚的.
 heavies, 重砲.
 opened up on us with high-
 explosive, 以猛爆裂彈向
 我方轟擊. (high-explo-
 sive, 猛爆裂彈; 高炸彈).
 drumming, 作隆隆聲.
 ceaselessly, 不停地; 不絕地.
 position, 陣地.
 suffered, 受損害.
 severely, 厲害地.
 came back only eighty
 strong, 只有八十人回來.
 settled down, 駐紮.
 good sleep, 好好的睡.

next to none, 幾乎沒有.
 at one stretch, 一口氣; 連
 着不間斷.
 crawled, 爬行.
 quarters, 營; 駐軍所.
 gathered at, 麇集於.
 smelt, 聞; 嗅.
 greasy, 油香的.
 nourishing (nūr'ish-īng), 興
 奮食慾的.
 at the head of, 在... 首部.
 queue (kū), 一長條 (人); 魚
 貫.
 of course, 當然.
 hungriest, 最餓的.
3 Albert Kropp (äl'bērt
 kröp), 亞爾伯特·克勞伯 (人
 名).
 clearest thinker, 頭腦最清
 楚的人.
 lance-corporal, 小排長.
 bombardment (bōm-bārd'-
 mēnt; būm-), (砲火) 轟擊.
 mutters, 喃喃念誦.
 propositions, 定理; 問題.
 physics, 物理學.
 Leer (lēr), 李爾 (人名).
 full beard, 虬髯; 滿嘴的鬚鬚.
 preference, 愛好; 好尚.
 officers' brothels (brōth'ēlz;
 brōth'ēlz), 供軍官取樂的
 營娼.
 swears, 賭咒.
 army order, 軍令.
 silk chemises (shê-mēz'ēz),
 女綢襪衣.

bathe, 洗浴.
 entertaining guests, 娛客.
 rank of captain and upwards, 上尉及其以上的等級.
 Paul Bäumer (pól bô'mēr), 保羅·鮑滿(人名).
 all four, (我們)四人.
 joined up, 投軍.
 volunteers (völ'ün-tērz'), 志願兵; 義勇軍.
 close behind us, 緊跟在我們的後面.
 skinny locksmith of our own age, 和我們同年齡的瘦鎖匠.
 biggest eater, 吃物最多的人; 老饕.
 grasshopper, 蚱蜢.
 bug, 蟲; 臭蟲.
 in the family way, 懷着孕的.
 Haie Westhus (hā wēs'-thūs), 海·韋直司(人名).
 peat-digger, 挖泥炭的.
 ration-loaf, 軍用麵包.
 Detering (dê-tûr'ing), 第脫林(人名).
 peasant (pēz'ānt), 農夫.
 farm-yard, 田莊.
 Stanislaus(stän'is-lôs)Katzinsky, 史登尼司老司·恰次辛史基(人名).
 shrewd (shrōd), 精明的.
 cunning, 狡獪的.
 hard-bitten, 倔強的; 強悍的.

face of the soil, 黧黑如泥的面孔.
 bent shoulders, 斜肩(俗稱美人肩).
 remarkable nose, 奇特的鼻; 極靈的嗅覺.
 dirty weather, 多風雨的天氣.
 soft jobs, 省力的事; 輕的工作.
 4 gang, 黨; 羣.
 growing impatient, 漸漸不耐煩起來.
 paid no attention, 不理睬; 不注意.
 say, Heinrich (hīn'rik), 喂, 亨利(人名).
 soup-kitchen, 湯鍋子.
 are done, 好了; 煮熟了.
 sleepily, 懶洋洋地.
 you must all be there first, 你們先得到齊.
 grinned, 露齒竊笑.
 sergeant-cook(sār'jēnt-), 把總廚子.
 took no notice, 不理睬.
 that may do for you, 你們算是到啦.
 won't = will not.
 fed, 餵.
 they're = they are.
 dressing-station, 救護處; 救傷醫院.
 pushing up daisies, 已葬.
 disconcerted, 不好意思; 不安.

dawned, 顯明.
 staggered, 沒擺佈; 無主意.
 poked him in the ribs, 在他的肋旁一推 (有玩耍呵癢之意).
 then for once we'll have enough, 那末至少這一次我們可以飽吃了.
 vision, 妙想; 奇想.
 sharp, 尖的.
 mousy, 似鼠的.
 features, 面 (上各部).
 shine, 發光; 神氣活現.
 grew small with cunning, 刁滑地合攏來; 刁滑地眯着 (眼).
 jaws, 頰; 牙牀骨.
 twitched, 趑起; 痙攣 (故意作嘴臉).
 whispered, 低語.
 hoarsely, 沙聲地; 粗音地.
 man, 哥兒; 老兄.
 you've = you have.
 eh, 唔; 哼.
 nodded, 點頭.
 absent-minded, 出神的.
 bewildered, 迷糊的.
 5 seized (sēzd), 扯; 抓.
 tunic, 軍人的便服外褂.
 Ginger (jīn'jēr), 勤瓌 (人名).
 chaps, 顎; 頰.
 quivered, 顫動.
 beamed, 發光; 精神抖擻.
 bean-feast, 恩宴 (原意雇主每年給與傭工的宴會, 今

Tjaden 等可以大吃一頓, 故云).
 wait a bit, 慢着; 等一等.
 practically, 差不多.
 stirred, 振起 (精神).
 that won't do, 那不行.
 excited, 激怒.
 crowd around, 包圍.
 carrot, 紅頭鬼.
 can't (kānt) = cannot.
 meant (mēnt), 備; 爲了.
 we'll soon show you, 我們馬上要給你看顏色.
 growled, 咆哮.
 stew, 蒸煮的食品.
 persisted, 堅持.
 drawn, 領到.
 let's have it then, 那末給我們罷.
 jostle, 推撞.
 fellow, 人 (指廚子).
 fault, 過失.
 in the line, 在戰線內.
 late, 遲; 慢.
 shell-fire, 礮火.
 6 soup-carriers, 遞食物者; 送飯人.
 farther, 較遠.
 those = soup-carriers.
 Bulcke (būlk), 勃爾克 (人名).
 hamster, 腮鼠.
 trundles, 推 (貨車).
 when it comes to that, 在必要的時候.
 right up, 直到.

very, 恰正.
 in just the right mood, 恰
 在高興 (吵鬧) 的時候; 恰
 在氣頭上; 正自沒好氣.
 dust-up, 混亂; 騷亂.
 company commander, 本隊
 長官; 本隊司令官.
 appeared, 到場.
 informed himself of the
 dispute, 他查明了這爭端.
 remarked, 發話.
 did, 確乎 (加這字在動詞前,
 語意加重).
 heavy losses, 鉅創; 大損失.
 glanced, 睨; 丟了一眼.
 dixie (= dixy), 大鐵鍋.
 fat, 脂油.
 lieutenant (lū-tén'ánt; lǒf-
 tén'ánt), 中尉.
 non-com. (= non-commis-
 sioned officer), 下級軍官.
 promoted, 陞.
 ranks, 行伍.
 lifted, 掀起.
 lid, 蓋.
 sniffed, 嗅; 聞.
 passing on, 走過去.
 a plate full, 一滿盆.
 serve out, (把食物) 分派出
 來.
 we can do with them, 我們
 對付得下它們 (指食物).
 sheepish, 羞慚的; 不好意思
 的.
 danced round him, 環着他
 跳舞.

cost, 破費.
 store, 軍中糧食.
 7 get on with it, 照着辦吧
 (get on 意即“進行”).
 blubber-sticker, 呆子.
 don't you miscount either,
 也不要數錯 (you 用在這裏
 僅為增重語氣, 並無其他意
 義).
 you be hanged! 你這殺頭坯
 子!
 spat out, 激烈地說.
 when things get beyond
 him, 在事情弄得他為難的
 時候.
 throws up the sponge, 自
 認失敗 (原意丟開海綿, 鬪
 拳者丟開護身海綿即為甘
 拜下風之表示).
 goes to pieces, 不能自主; 一
 蹶不振.
 as if, 好似.
 all things were now equal
 to him, 無論什麼對於他總
 是一樣, 沒有什麼關係.
 of his own free will, 自願
 地.
 in addition, 加上; 另外.
 pound, 磅.
 synthetic honey, 人造蜜.
 wonderfully, 十分地; 異乎
 尋常地.
 mail, 郵件.
 papers, 報紙.
 stroll, 閒步.
 meadow, 草場.

billets, 營房.
 margarine (mār'gā-rēn), 人造牛油.
 tub, 桶.
 under his arm, 挾着.
 common latrine (lá-trēn'), 公共廁所.
 roofed, 有屋頂的.
 durable, 耐久的; 堅固的.
 construction, 建築物.
 recruits (rē-krōōts'), 新招募的兵.
 as yet, 還; 尙.
 make the most of, 盡量享用.
 whatever comes their way, 他們環境中一切所有的東西.
 scattered, 散佈.
 separate, 零星的.
 individual, 各個的; 一個一個的.
 the same purpose, 同一用途 (指和廁所同一用途).
 square, 方的.
 neat, 乾淨的.
 all round, 周圍.
 unimpeachably satisfactory seats, 完美地使人滿意的座子.
 hand-grips, 攀手; 扶手.
 shift them about, 把它們搬來搬去.
 we move three together in a ring, 我們搬了三個來攏成一個圈子.

8 comfortably, 舒適地.
 embarrassed (ēm-bār'āst), 窘.
 barracks, 兵營.
 general latrine, 公共廁所.
 side by side, 並肩地.
 railway carriage, 火車客座; 列車.
 reviewed, 檢閱 (作者故意用這字來開玩笑).
 all at one glance, 一覽無遺.
 supervision, 監視.
 shy, 羞慚; 羞澀.
 trifling, 微細的.
 immodesties, 不雅的事; 無禮貌的舉動.
 in time, 後來; 漸漸地.
 came easy, 變成容易; 不以為意.
 though, 但是.
 business, 事情 (指大便).
 no longer, 不再; 不復.
 shied, 驚駭.
 natural, 自然的; 平常的.
 had they not, 假使它們不會.
 figured, 佔着顯要的地位.
 novelties, 新奇的事.
 old hands, 老手; 老資格的兵.
 matter of course, 當然的事.
 the soldier is on friendlier terms than other men with his stomach (stūm' - ŭk) and intestines (in-tēs'tīnz), 兵士對於腸胃較別種人親密些 (意即兵士們對於大便一事特別注意).

three-quarters, 四分之三.
 vocabulary, (所用的) 語辭.
 regions, 地方 (指胃和腸, 也就是指大便).
 intimate, 親切的.
 flavour, 意味; 滋味.
 expressions, 表現; 語.
 indignation, 憤懣; 牢騷.
 pithily, 直截了當地; 簡明地.
 9 shocked, 詫駭.
 universal language, 普遍的言語.
 enforced publicity, 強制的公開; 不得不公開而公開 (指大便而言).
 character, 性質.
 innocence, 天真.
 performance, 施行; 實行.
 safe top running flush, 同花順子 (賭博用語).
 not for nothing was the word "latrine-rumour" invented, "廁所裏的謠談" 這句話發明出來並不是沒有理由的.
 regimental, 行伍裏的; 軍隊裏的.
 gossip-shops, 話鋪子; 交談處.
 common-rooms, 公用室.
 for the time being, 此刻; 暫時 (指大便的時候).
 better off than, 比...好些; 比...舒適些.
 palatial (pá-lā'shǎl), 宮殿式的; 壯麗的.

white-tiled, 鋪着白瓷磚的.
 "convenience", 便所; 廁.
 hygienic (hī'jī-èn'ik), 衛生的.
 care-free, 無憂無慮的; 無牽掛的.
 horizon (hō-rī'zǎn; -z'n), 天邊; 天地啣接處.
 float, 浮着.
 sunlit, 太陽照着的.
 observation-balloons, 偵察汽球.
 anti-aircraft shells, 擊飛機的礮彈; 高射彈.
 sheaf, 一束; 一簇.
 airman, 飛行家.
 muffled, 隱約的.
 rumble, 隆隆聲的.
 distant, 遠遠的.
 thunder, 雷聲.
 bumble-bees droning by quite drown it, 嗡嗡飛過的馬蜂足以掩沒這聲音.
 stretches, 伸展着.
 flowery, 多花的.
 sway, 搖擺.
 spears, 簇; 桿; 莖.
 butterflies, 蝴蝶.
 flutter, 飛撲.
 the wind plays with our hair, 風頑弄着我們的頭髮; 風吹着我們的髮.
 10 in the midst, 在中間.
 glowing, 灼灼的; 如火如荼的.
 field-poppies, 野罌粟花.

skat, 一種葉子戲.
 cards, 紙牌.
 misère ouverte (mē'zâr' oō'vârt'), 缺將牌而輸.
 a round of nap, 一圈“納撲”(納撲是一種葉子戲).
 for ever, 永遠.
 accordion, 手拉風琴.
 well, boys....., 好嘍! 哥兒們(含有慶幸的意思).
 it was a near thing that time, 那時候是很危險的.
 constraint, 壓迫; 強自鎮定.
 sensible of, 感覺着.
 communicate, 達出.
 it came damn near to that, 到這地步(指飲彈而死)是很容易的.
 breeze, 和風.
 Kemmerich (kēm'er-ik), 開末力黑(人名).
 he's up at St. Joseph's (jō'zēfs), 他在聖約瑟夫醫院裏.
 thigh (thī), 大腿.
 blighty, 祖國(軍士俚語, 這裏說大腿受傷, 得以因而遣回).
 Kantorek (kän'tō-rēk), 康托雷克(人名).
 best wishes, 最好的願望(祝福).
 11 schoolmaster, 教師.
 stern, 嚴肅的.
 grey, 灰色的.
 tail-coat, 燕尾服.

shrew-mouse, 尖鼻鼠.
 Corporal, 小隊長
 Himmelstoss (hīm'el-stös), 希曼兒司托司(人名).
 Terror of Klosterberg (klös'tēr-böörk), 克洛司探堡地方的衆人所恐怖的人.
 queer, 奇怪的.
 unhappiness, 不幸的事.
 energetic (ēn'ēr-jēt'ik), 精神抖擻的.
 uncompromising (ün-köm-prō-miz'ing), 固執的; 不通融的.
 keep out of sections with, 遠避(直譯作: 不入...境域之內).
 confounded, 可惡的.
 martinets (mār'tī-nēts'; mār'tī-nēts'), 嚴厲的紀律者; 不好惹的上司.
 drill-time, 體操時.
 lectures, 演說.
 shepherding (shēp'ērd-ing), 驅策; 誘導; 聳動.
 District Commandant, 區司令.
 volunteered (völ'ün-tērd'), 投軍.
 glare at, 瞞;(目光含有威猛地)看着.
 spectacles, 眼鏡.
 moving, 動人的.
 Comrades, 同志們; 弟兄們.
 carry their feelings ready in their waistcoat pock-

ets, 把他們的情感(指愛國心)帶在衣袋內備用.
 trot them out, 使它們滔滔地說出來.
 by the hour, 幾小時接連着.
 hesitated (hěz'Y-tāt'ěd), 躊躇.
 fall into line, 入伍; 從軍.
 Josef Behm (jō'zěf bēm), 約瑟夫·倍姆(人名).
 plump, 胖的.
 homely, 土老兒似的; 鄉土的.
12 allow, 允; 縱任; 肯.
 persuaded (pěr-swād'ěd), 說服; 勸從.
 otherwise, 否則; 不然.
 ostracized (ōs'trā-sīzd), 爲社會所吐棄.
 stand out, 反抗.
 coward, 膽小畏死的人; 懦夫.
 no one had the vaguest idea what we were in for, 沒有人有些知道我們投軍要遇到什麼.
 misfortune, 不幸的事.
 consequences, 結果.
 beside themselves with joy, 狂喜; 樂不可支.
 upbringing, 教育; 教養.
 stupid, 愚騷.
 Kat, Kaczinsky 的簡稱.
 fall, 陣亡.
 got hit, 受傷.
 attack, 進攻.
 left him lying for dead, 以爲他是死了隨他躺着.

helter-skelter, 忙亂地.
 crawling, 爬行.
 No-man's land, 無人之境(指火線內).
 knocked, 擊.
 unconscious, 暈絕的; 失知覺的.
 mad with pain, 痛得發狂.
 failed to keep under cover, 不會伏在障礙物的下面.
 shot down, 射倒; 打倒.
 fetch, 帶; 拖.
 blame, 怪; 埋怨.
 this, 這件事(指 Behm 的死).
 brought...to book, 詰問; 追令說明原因.
13 convinced, 堅信; 以爲.
 let us down so badly, 這般厲害地害我們.
 mediators (mē'dī-ā'tērz), 調濟者; 居間者.
 guides (gīdz), 引導人.
 maturity (mā-tū'rī-tī), 成年; 成熟.
 culture, 禮化; 文化.
 progress, 進步.
 trusted, 信任.
 authority (ō-thōr'ī-tī), 威權; 準則.
 represented (rěp'rē-zěnt'ěd), 代表.
 associated, 連屬; 聯想.
 insight (īn'sīt'), 精入的識見.
 humane (hū-mān'), 仁慈的.
 shattered, 突然打碎.

recognize(rĕk'ŏg-nīz), 認定.
our generation was more to
be trusted than theirs,
我們這一輩比他們那一輩
足以信任些.

surpassed, 勝過.

phrases, 措辭; 話.

bombardment, 轟炸; 砲擊.

as they had taught it to
us, 像他們告訴我們的; 像
他們所說的.

continued, 繼續.

the wounded and dying, 受
傷者和垂死者.

death-throes, 臨死時的慘
痛.

for all that, 雖然如此.

mutineers (mū'tī-nērz'), 叛
變者.

deserters (dĕ-zŭr'tĕrz), 棄
逃者(即逃軍).

very free with all these
expressions, 很自由地用
這一切名詞(意即動輒把這
種名稱加在我們身上).

courageously(kŭ-rā'jŭs-lī),
勇敢地.

action, 戰爭.

distinguished, 辨出.

false (fōls), 偽.

14 there was nothing of
their world left, 他們(所
說的那樣)的世界沒有什麼
剩下; 他們(所說的那樣)的
世界是空虛的.

all at once, 忽然; 頓時.

terribly alone, 可怖地孤單;
極孤獨.

see it through, 完成這件事.

pack up his things, 捆好他
的一切東西.

activity, 勤動; 忙碌.

reeks, 發出氣味.

carbolic, 炭酸.

pus, 膿瘍.

sweat (swĕt), 汗.

accustomed to a good deal,

慣於許多(惡劣的氣味等).

faint, 昏暈的.

feeble, 無力的; 沒精打采的.

agitation, 憤懣; 煩躁.

crude (krŏd), 鹵莽.

tactless, 看不出風色的; 不
見機的.

hold his tongue, 閉口結舌;

不說話.

make no difference, 沒有關
係; 不生問題.

at the most, 至多.

his people, 他家中的人; 他
的家屬.

how goes it, 怎樣.

Franz (frānz), 法朗茲(Kem-
merich 的名).

sinks, 向下沉.

damned, 厲害的.

15 bed covering, 被; 牀毯.

wire basket, 鉛絲架.

arches, 拱起作圓形.

shin, 外脛; 脛面.

orderlies, 醫院中的侍僕.

amputated, 剝; 截去.

ghastly (gást'li), 頹敗似鬼的。

wan (wön), 慘白的; 病容的。

strained lines, 緊張的皺紋.
not so much lines as marks, 與其說是皺紋不如說是記號。

pulses, 活躍。

it has already pressed out to the boundaries of the body, 它 (指生命) 已排擠到軀體的邊界了 (意即這人去死不遠)。

working through from within, 通體地自 (軀體) 裏面努力工作。

command, 權力。

roasting, 烤; 炙。

horse-flesh, 馬肉。

squatting (skwöt'ing), 蹲。

shell-holes, 彈穴; 礮彈炸裂而陷成的地穴。

he it is still and yet it is not he any longer, 這 (指病床上的 Kemmerich) 依然還是他, 但這不是以前的他了。

uncertain, 渙散的。

faint, 模糊的。

photographic plate, 照相底片; 攝影暗片。

ashes, 死灰 (意指失音)。

matron, 主婦。

bloated, 腫。

swollen, 浮腫。

the least composed of all, 最自制不住的人。

dissolved into fat and water, 哭得似淚人兒一般。

caught sight of, 瞥見。

took hold of, 拉住。

16 implored (im-plörd'),

哀求。

look after, 照顧。

out there, 在那裏 (指在前方)。

frail, 脆弱。

pack-carrying, 背包裹 (指軍士背行軍囊)。

flat feet, 扁脚病。

field, 戰場。

leave, 遣假。

nods, 點頭。

bear, 忍。

wax, 蠟。

nails, 指甲。

dirt of the trenches, 戰壕內的泥土。

blue-black, 青黑色。

poison, 毒物。

it strikes me, 我覺得。

leanfantastic cellar-plants, 又枯瘦又鬼怪的地窖中長的植物。

breathes (brëthz) no more, 不再呼吸; 死去。

I see the picture before me, 我 (在心目中) 看見這幅圖畫 (意即這種景象) 在我面前。

twist, 互纏。

corkscrews, 螺旋鑽.
 decaying skull, 正在腐爛的
 腦殼.
 signs, 作手勢.
 does do, 真個照(Kemmerich
 吩咐的)辦.
 starts on, 開始說.
 calm, 安慰.
 suspicious (sūs-pīsh'ūs), 起
 疑的.
 reappears, 重復進來.
 airman's boots, 飛機師穿的
 長統皮靴.
17 leather, 皮革.
 lace all the way, 一路都有
 帶子.
 coveted (kūv'ēt-ēd), 艷羨;
 覬覦.
 matches . . . against, 把 . . .
 和 . . . 相比.
 soles, 鞋底.
 clumsy (klūm'zī), 笨重的.
 as things are now, 就現在
 情形看來.
 grab, 佔為己有; 搶佔.
 prized, 寶愛的.
 possessions, 所有物; 產物.
 exchange, 交換.
 make some use of, 有所利
 用.
 is not to be moved, 不受感
 動; 不允許.
 tread (trēd), 踏.
 reluctantly (rē-lūk'tānt-lī),
 不願意地.
 take our leave, 告辭.

cheerio (chēr'ī-ō), 好好地;
 再會.
 lace-up, 帶子一直繫上的.
 on the spot, 到場.
 groans, 呻吟.
 feverish, 發熱的.
18 a dose of morphia
 (môr'fī-ā), 一服嗎啡.
 tubs full, 滿桶.
 attend to, 服侍.
 properly, 好好地.
 viciously (vīsh'ūs-lī), 勃怒
 地; 兇狠地.
 hastily intervene (īn'tēr-
 vĕn'), 趕快地插入.
 annoyed, 惱; 不耐煩.
 press, 塞.
 do us the favour, 借光; 請
 你賞臉.
 blister after blister, 一個一
 個的泡.
 last, 存活; 延留.
 passes out, 去世; 死.
 done for, 完了(意即死了).
 emphatically, 用力地.
 huts, 營中暫時用的木屋.
19 freezing, 冷極; 冰冷.
 could do with, 可以喝; 想喝.
 tot, 一些; 一口.
 rum, 烈酒.
 chews, 嚼.
 stamps, 踐踏.
 savagely (sāv'āj-lī), 野性
 地.
 broken, 懊惱的.
 distracted, 暴怒的.

stammers, 囁嚅; 斷斷續續地說.

damned shit, 惡糞 (罵人語).

saw red, 狂怒.

Iron Youth, 鐵血青年.

rails, 謾罵 (罵那鼓吹戰爭而自己不動手的大人先生們).

he is glad that he can speak, 他能說話, 所以快活 (意即他這小兵能夠在我們小兵們中自由地罵那大人先生們, 自己很覺快活).

we are old folk (fōk), 我們是老年人了 (意即我們已經飽嘗辛苦了).

20 drawer, 抽屜.

writing table, 寫字桌.

play, 戲劇.

Saul (sól), 掃羅 (戲劇名).

bundle, 束; 卷.

something of the kind, 諸如此類的事.

unreal, 假的; 虛渺的.

comprehend (kōm'prē-hēnd'), 明白; 解.

cut off, 隔絕.

without our lifting a hand, 我們並未動手 (意即非出於自動).

extraordinarily (ēks-trōr'-dī-nā-rī-lī), 非常地.

linked up with, 和...相連屬.

occupations, 職業.

interests, 注意的事.

background, 背景.

obliterate (ōb-lit'er-āt), 磨滅.

girl, 女郎 (指愛人).

at its weakest, 在它最微弱的時候.

got a hold over us, 把我們放在掌握中; 左右我們.

enthusiasm (ēn-thū-zī-āz'm), 熱情; 興致.

hobbies, 嗜好.

21 threshold (thrēsh'ōld) of life, 生命的門檻; 生命的初步.

taken no root, 未站穩腳頭.

interruption, 中斷; 暫時阻止.

gripped, 緊扣住.

end, 結局.

melancholy (mēl'ān-kōl-ī), 淒苦的.

all the same, 但; 仍.

sympathetic, 有同情心的; 惻隱的.

could not bear to think of such a thing for grief, 爲悲傷, 所以不忍想到這樣的事.

would rather, 寧可; 寧願.

go barefoot, 赤着腳.

barbed wire, 有刺的鐵絲; 鐵絲網.

scheme (skēm), 圖謀.

as it is, 照現在情形; 依事實而論.

inappropriate, 不適用的.

immaterial, 無關緊要的.
succeed to, 承受.

22 on the watch, 注意; 等候.

considerations, 問題; 計較.
artificial (är'ti-fish'äl), 偽的.

scarce, (skârs), 少的.
once, 從前 (意即投軍以前).

enlist, 報名投効.

proudly shaved for the first time, 得意地初次修面剃鬚 (說“初次”就是說因年輕從未剃過鬚).

career (ká-rēr'), 事業.

unpractical, 不切實際的.

crammed, 充滿.

ideal, 理想的.

romantic, 浪漫的 (按“romantic”普通譯作“浪漫”, 但取其音, 意不確切, 原義爲“類似或屬於傳奇及小說的”).

profoundly (prô-found'li), 深切地.

button, 鈕.

weightier (wât'i-ēr), 更重要的.

volumes; 本, 冊.

Schopenhauer (shō'pën-hou'ēr), 叔本華 (德國悲觀哲學家).

astonished, 驚詫的.

embittered, 憤怨的.

indifferent, 無可無不可的; 麻木的.

what matters, 要緊的東西.

brush, 刷子.

system, 制度.

drill, 訓練.

eagerness, 期望; 切盼.

23 incomprehensible (in-köm'prê-hên'si-b'l), 不可解的.

braided, 戴着“絞線章”的 (“絞線章”是軍官制服上袖, 胸, 或肩上的飾物).

postman, 郵差 (那軍官原來是一個郵差, 下文可以看到).

whole gamut (gãm'üt), 整個; 全部.

Plato (plä'tō), 柏拉圖 (希臘古代大哲學家).

Goethe (gû'tē), 歌德 (德國大文豪).

awakened, 夢醒的; 覺悟的.

classical conception, 傳統的觀念.

Fatherland, 祖國.

resolved (rê-zölvd'), 崩潰; 瓦解.

renunciation of personality, 拋棄人性 (而使我們機械化).

meanest, 最卑賤的.

salutes (sä-lüts'), 舉手行軍禮.

springing to attention, 立正 (springing 表示迅速的情狀).

parade-marches (pá-rād'-),

檢閱操。

presenting arms, 擊鎗行禮。

right wheel, 向右轉。

left wheel, 向左轉。

clicking the heels, 磕鞋跟

(兵士見長官行禮立正, 常故意磕鞋跟作聲以示敬)。

insults (in'sults), 衝鋒。

pettifogging, 瑣屑的。

details, 事事物物。

fancied 想; 以爲。

task, 工作。

only to find, 不料竟見到。

trained, 訓練。

heroism (hēr'ō-iz'm), 英雄

勾當 (指戰爭)。

circusponies, 做馬戲的馬。

show, 眩耀; 裝腔作勢。

distinctions, 區別。

by threes and fours, 三三四

四地; 三五成羣地。

platoons(plá-tōōnz'), (步兵)

分隊。

Frisian(frīzh'ān)fishermen,

荷蘭國佛里斯蘭 (Friesland) 地方的漁夫。

24 reputation, 名聲。

strictest, 最嚴厲的。

disciplinarian(dis'i-plīn-ā'-rī-ān), 教練官。

undersized, 不够高大的。

foxy, 狐狸似的。

waxed, 光亮的。

moustache (mū's-tāsh'), 上唇小鬚。

seen, 閱歷。

dislike, 不喜; 嫌惡。

sensed, 覺得。

defiance (dō-fī'āns), 倔強;

抗違。

remade, 重鋪。

pulled it to pieces, 扯亂它。

kneaded, 揉捏。

prehistoric, 有史以前的 (意即舊極不堪的)。

intervals, 間斷; 休止。

scrubbed, 竭力地擦。

mess, 軍衣 (軍官宴會時之外衣)。

tooth-brush, 牙刷。

barrack-square, 營場。

hand-broom, 掃帚。

dust-pan, 畚箕。

accidentally (āk'sī-dēn'-tāl-ī), 偶然。

hauled over the coals, 斥責。

consecutively (kōn-sēk'ū-tiv-lī), 連續地; 接連不斷。

guard (gärd), 守衛。

hut-orderly, 營役; 勤務兵。

full pack, 全副行裝。

rifle, 來福鎗。

newly-ploughed(-ploud), 新犁過的。

prepare to advance, 預備前衝。

advance, 衝。

25 lie down, 躺下。

until I was one lump of mud, 直到我變成一團泥塊纔止。

collapsed (kǒ-läpst'), 頹;
癱軟.

chafed (chäft), 磨擦得發痛.
bleeding, 流血.

frost, 冷天.

gloves (glüvz), 手套.

a quarter of an hour at a
stretch, 一口氣(站了)一刻
鐘.

slightest, 極微細的.

bare, 赤露的.

barrel, 鎗管子; 鎗筒.

top floor, 頂層.

courtyard, 天井.

in my shirt, 著着襯衫(未穿
外衣).

projected (prō-jēkt'ed), 突
出.

stack, 堆置.

trod, 踏.

bayonet - practice (bā'ō-
nēt.), 刺鎗作鬪的練習.

weapon (wēp'än), 兵器.

handy, 輕便的.

black and blue, 發青黑色;
打傷.

infuriated (in-fū'rī-ät'ed),
狂怒.

blindly, 不顧死活地.

mighty jab, 重刺.

discomfiture, 失敗; 喫虧.

past master, 精熟者.

26 parallel bars, 雙槓.

excelled (ék-sæld'), 精; 出人
頭地.

jerks, 翻; 轉.

trembled, 發顫.

runaway post-horse, 溜驢
的郵馬(指 Himmelstoss,
因為他原來是個郵差, 所以
稱他郵馬).

got the better of, 強過; 勝
過; 佔...的便宜.

lugging, 抬; 挑.

latrine-bucket, 糞桶.

pole, 槓.

spry (sprī), 飄逸的; 瀟灑的.

planted, 直立.

in spite of ourselves, 出於
不得已; 不禁.

tripped, 故意絆跌.

emptied, 傾翻.

raved, 咆哮.

clink, 監禁.

inquiry (in-kwīr'ī), 審問.

unload, 卸貨(指拭去 Him
melstoss 身上的糞).

mind, 記着; 注意.

non-commissioned officer,
見 page 6, non-com. 註.

bawled, 響着嗓子說.

show you up, 把你的真相揭
露出來.

thumbs (thūmz), 拇指(將拇
指放在褲縫線上是一種故
意侮辱的姿勢).

in line with, 在一條線上; 成
行.

seams, 縫.

trousers (trou'zērz), 褲.

meant it, 真意如此; 並非說
笑話.

you'll drink this! 你們要因此而受罰哩!

but that was the end of his authority, 但是那是他的權威的盡頭 (意即祇有說話而不敢實行).

27 desperate, 狂的.

hoarse (hōrs), 啞的.

left us in peace, 寬縱我們; 不和我們爲難.

swine, 豬.

respect, 敬重.

tone, 語氣.

staff, 司令官麾下的.

there at home, 在後方.

as long as possible, 愈久愈好.

conceivable, 意想得到的.

refinement, 瑣屑雜碎的勾當.

parade-ground soldiering, 兵士在操場上的職役和功課.

howled, 咆哮.

rage, 狂怒.

inflammation, 發炎.

lung, 肺.

ridiculous (rī-dīk'ū-lūs), 可嗤的.

colours, 旗號.

hard, 忍心的.

suspicious, 狐疑的.

pitiless, 殘忍的.

tough (tūf), 缺德的; 惡的.

attributes (āt'rī-būts), 性格.

28 awaited, 迎候着.

break down, 失常態.

adapted, 使...適應環境.

by far, 遠勝; (重要)得多.

esprit de corps (ēs'prē' dō kōr), 互助精神 (法文).

in the field, 在戰場上.

comradeship, 伴侶之誼; 同舟共濟的情誼.

sinking steadily, 一步一步地病勢加重.

commotion, 忙亂.

pillow, 枕

with his elbows, 用他的肘.

resume (rē-zūm'), 又說.

Wegeler (wēg'ē-lēr), 韋格樂 (人名).

29 once, 一俟...後.

operation, 割診; 手術.

bend down, 俯下.

stoop, 俯下.

whispers, 低語; 耳語.

don't talk rubbish, 不要胡說.

in a couple of days, 二三天內.

see for yourself, 自己見到.

what is it anyway—an amputated leg? 割了一條腿, 算得什麼呢?

patch up, 彌補; 醫治.

though, 可是; 但.

that looks good too, 這 (指碟中菜) 看上去還好.

head-forester, 林務官長.

so you may still—you may still become a head-for-ester.

artificial limbs, 人造四肢.

missing, 失掉.

30 fallen away, 弛墜.

stick out, 聳; 露出.

melts, 消損; 消失.

bulges, 突出.

prominently, 顯露地.

cheek-bones, 顴骨.

protrude (prō-trōōd'), 突出.

skeleton (skēl'ē-tūn), 骷體.

it will be over, 這件事要完結了 (意即他就要死了).

belt, 腰帶.

shiny sleeves, 磨光的袖子.

the giant's (jī'ānts) turn, 大翻身; 車輪旋.

horizontal (hōr'i-zōn'tāl) bar, 槓子.

couldn't stand, 受不了 (意即吸不來).

he had something of the girl about him, 他有幾分像女子.

breeches (brīch'ēz), 護腿; (自膝以下之) 褲.

tucked, 綳疊.

well-built, 魁梧; 健 (指體格而言).

drain-pipes, 陰溝管 (意指靴桶子).

strip, 脫衣.

slender, 瘦的.

31 naked (nā'kēd), 裸的.

civilians (sī-vil'yānz), 非軍人.

there he lies now, 現在他躺在那裏了.

confused, 紊亂.

atmosphere (āt'mōs-fēr), 空氣.

gangrene (gāj'grēn), 爛膿; 腐肉.

clogs, 塞.

gruel (grōō'ēl), 麥糜; 麥粥.

suffocates (sūf'ō-kāts), 悶塞.

gleams, 發油光.

draw near, 湊近.

console, 安慰.

wretched (rēch'ēd), 不知所措.

hollow (hōl'ō), 陷入的; 瘍的.

temples, 太陽穴; 顴顴.

seems all teeth, 好似都是牙齒 (意即唇陷齒突).

if only the letter were sent off already! 但願這封信已經送了出去! (意即巴不得寫這信的痛苦已經過去).

pails, 桶.

32 apparently (ā-pār'ēnt-lī; ā-pār'-), 顯然地.

villas, 別墅.

corn, 小麥.

ripens, 熟.

mother-of-pearl, 珍珠貝.

lane of poplars, 一路夾道的
白楊樹。

Klosterbach (klōs'tēr-
bāk), 克洛司透巴哈(河名).
used to..., 常常...; 慣於...
sticklebacks, 棘魚; 絲魚.
aquarium, 魚池.

without asking anyone, 不
用請求任何人(按兵士出外
必須請假).

lies in the shadow, 躺在昏
暗中(意即有死色).

what a fine mess I have
made of it with my fool-
ish talk! 我瞎三話四已把
這事弄得何等糟糕!

sit tensely, 危坐着.

in case, 恐怕; 預備.

33 it, 指 life.

disturbing, 使人心亂的.

hardest, 最難受的.

parting, 訣別.

Tiedjen (tī'ě-jěn), 梯哀琴
(人名).

a big bear of a fellow, 大熊
般的漢子.

held off, 拒却.

dagger, 刺刀.

gurgle, (喉中) 作咯咯聲.

stumble, 踉踉跄跄地跑.

demand, 問.

apron, 圍身; 醫生或廚夫穿在
前身的裙(這裏指醫生).

sniffs, 哼.

shoves (shūvz), 推.

you see to it, 你辦這事罷.

hurries off, 匆匆地走去.

34 do, 支持.

revile, 責罵.

drop down, 倒下.

horn, 牛角製的.

collect, 收聚.

untie, 解下.

identification disc (disk),
符號牌子.

pay-book, 餉銀簿.

waterproof sheet, 不滲水的
布單; 油布毯.

aware of, 覺得.

deliverance, 釋放(即釋重負
的意思).

meadows (mēd'ōz), 草場.

35 streaming, 流湧出來.

the night crackles electri-
cally, 沉沉黑夜中(噦火)好
像電一般地發出爆裂聲.

thunders, 作隆隆聲(指噦火).

concert (kōn'sērt), 合奏(音
樂).

supplely, 輕活地.

joints, 骨節.

roots, 翻尋.

supplies, 糧糈.

offers, 送; 敬.

saveloy (sāv'é-loi), 乾香腸.

36 reinforcements (rē'in-
fōrs'mēnts), 後援隊; 補充
隊.

vacancies, 缺.

booked, 預估; 預領.

old hands, 老手; 老於行伍者.

draft, 招募.

from the base, 從後方.
 nudges, 以肘觸...使注意.
 infants, 孺子(指年輕的新兵).
 in the open, 在戶外.
 inspect, 檢閱.
 stone-age, 石器時代的(意即資格很老的).
 veterans (vēt'ēr-dnz), 老於行伍者.
 stroll (strōl), 閒步.
 horse-boxes, 運馬的車.
 issued, 發給.
 gas-masks, 防毒氣的面罩.
 eh (ā; ē), 呀.
 youngsters, 孩子(指新兵).
 grimaces (gri-mās'ez), 扮鬼臉.
 turnip-bread, 大頭芥麵包(大頭芥即蕪菁).
 lunch, 午飯.
 turnip-stew, 大頭芥湯.
 turnip-cutlets, 大頭芥片.
 turnip-salad, 生拌大頭芥.
 knowing, 會意的; 狡黠的.
37 sawdust, 木屑; 鋸屑.
 kid, 哄.
 light fingers, 輕快的指兒(意即更快地拿東西吃).
 great guts, 大腸胃; 好胃口.
 come by, 得到.
 parachute-silk (pār'a-shōōt-), 製飛傘的綢(飛傘乃飛行家自高空躍下所用者).
 patronizingly (pāt'rān-iz'-ing-lī; pā'trān-), 露德色地.

portion, 份.
 get me? 懂麼?(懂我的意思麼?)
 scot free, 不破鈔的.
 couldn't do without, 不可缺.
 a sixth sense, 第六官(五官之外的特別感官, 意謂特別靈敏).
38 appreciate, 賞識.
 smartest, 最機靈的.
 cobbler, 皮匠.
 more or less, 多少; 有一些.
 executive (ēg-zēk'ū-tiv) arm, 辦事的膀臂; 執行的人.
 when things come to blows, 當必要的時候.
 qualifications, 資格.
 sorry hole, 苦地方.
 eaten out to the very walls, 羅掘已空.
 adapted to the purpose, 爲這(駐軍的用途)而裝修的.
 bunks, 鋪架.
 wooden beams, 木條.
 wire netting, 鉛絲網.
 artilleryman (ār-tīl'ēr-I-mān), 砲兵.
39 canteen (kān-tēn'), 軍隊中的酒食店.
 anywhereabouts, 在附近的
地方.
 crust, 屑.
 hang, 徘徊.
 to pull in our belts, 束緊腰帶; 挨餓.

scornfully, 冷笑地; 蔑視地.
 but don't sprain yourself
 in carrying what you
 find, 但是你拿你所尋到的
 東西, 不要扭傷了你的身體
 (說東西多得了不得, 是譏諷
 語, 意謂你一點東西也尋不
 到的).

disappointed, 失望.

have a go, 試一下.

iron rations, 應急糧; 備必
 不得已時用的糧食.

risky, 冒險的.

a wink of sleep, 一些睡眠;
 假寐片時.

national dish, 家鄉菜.

broad-beans and bacon, 大
 豆燒鴨肉.

flavoured, 和味.

bog-myrtle, 香菜.

for God's sake, 爲了上帝(按
 英文中如 "for God's
 sake," "for the sake of
 goodness" 等有時僅助語
 氣而無原來之意).

40 pound, 春.

shut up, 閉口.

flickering, 搖搖(指火焰).

every now and then, 時常.

blood-stained, 血污的.

sandbag, 裝沙的麻袋.

horse-flesh, 馬肉.

feels, 摸

planted down, 孤立.

dates, 棗子.

curtly, 簡峭地.

frying-pan, 煎鍋.

41 doesn't even see him,
 he might as well be thin
 air, 居然看不見他, 好像他
 是稀薄的空氣一般.

the way to roast horse-
 flesh so that it's tender,
 把馬肉焙得嫩的方法.

vision (vīzh'ün), 異象; 幻景.

uncanny, 不可思議的.

conjured (kūn'jērd), 用寶
 術變出.

lobsters, 龍蝦.

admittedly, 其實.

42 get it out of his head,
 忘却這回事.

you take it from me, 你要
 曉得.

fart, 屁.

meditatively, 沈思地.

every little bean must be
 heard as well as seen, 每
 粒豆必須被人聽得, 和看見
 一般(意謂每吃一粒豆, 卽
 造成一個屁, 所以每放一個
 屁, 可以說聽到一粒豆).

they lay a bottle of beer on
 the result of an air-fight,
 他們把一瓶啤酒做注, 來賭
 一同空中戰爭的勝負.

budge, 變動絲毫.

old Front-hog, 戰場老豬(意
 卽久戰沙場的兵).

grub, 糞.

declaration of war, 宣戰.

festival, 盛會.

entrance-tickets, 入場券.
 bands, 軍樂隊.
 bull (bōol) fight, 鬪牛.
 arena (á-rē'ná), 圍場.
 ministers, 大臣們.
 bathing-drawers, 游泳褲;
 短汗褲.
 have it out, 一決勝負.
 survives, 活着; 不死.
 wrong people, 不相干的人.
 43 a picture comes before
 me, 一種景象現在我的面
 前; 我好像看見一種景象.
 sleeps, 寂靜着.
 installed (in-stöld'), 置
 身.
 brokenly, 斷續地.
 dully, 無聊地.
 monotonously (mō-nōt'ō-
 nūs-li), 單調地.
 what a concord (kōŋ'kōrd),
 何等的和諧 (反語, 意即何
 等的不好聽).
 midday, 中午的.
 musty, 污臭的.
 bedsteads, 牀架.
 chequered (chēk'ērd), 方格
 花紋的.
 bedding, 被單.
 lockers, 櫃.
 you, 你們 (指 huts).
 object of desire, 願望的對
 象.
 resemblance, 相似處.
 stale, 宿的; 敗壞的.

paints it all in lively col-
 ours, 把這景象說得如荼如
 火地.
 instruction, 訓導.
 parts, 各部 (的構造).
 98 rifle, 九八 (口徑) 來福鎗.
 pianist forward, 雙行進.
 44 by the right, 向右看齊.
 quick march, 跑步.
 report to the cook-house
 for potato-peeling, 到廚
 房裏報到削番薯.
 reminiscences (rēm'ī-nīs'-
 ěn-sēz), 遐想往事.
 change at Löhne (lôn), 在
 洛痕換車.
 junction, 啣接處.
 lost, 迷途.
 subway, 地道.
 like lightning, 像閃電一般;
 極快地.
 scrambled, 爬.
 for hours on end, 繼續着數
 小時.
 aeroplane, 飛機.
 comet (kōm'ēt), 彗星.
 bursts, 爆裂.
 streamer, 長條.
 headlong, 頭向前地; 傾倒地.
 disgruntled, 不滿意的.
 wallet (wōl'ēt), 袋.
 subsided (sūb-sīd'ēd), 平靜
 下去.
 how does it come, 怎麼會
 得.
 bully (bōol'ī), 惡漢; 惡棍.

drill-sergeant, 兵操教練官.

45 a stripe or a star, 線

或星 (指上級軍官的制服).

swallowed concrete (kǒn'-

krēt), 吞了水泥 (意即變成

硬心腸).

uniform (ū'nī-fōrm), 制服;

軍裝.

roughly speaking, 就大概而

論.

elsewhere, 在別處.

snap, 急搶.

precisely, 確乎.

in himself, 自本身而言.

butters, 塗; 粉飾.

decorum (dē-kō'rūm), 禮貌.

mischief (mīs'chīf), 弊害.

torment (tōr-mēnt'), 磨難.

private, 士兵; 小兵.

dog-tired, 疲極的.

spiritlessly, 沒精打彩地.

it is all we can do to

trudge along with our

rifles, 我們祇能够拿着來

福鎗向前蹣跚地走去.

turned about, 向後轉.

46 punishment, 罰.

the company commander's

head has been turned by

having so much power,

連長得了這許多的權力, 便

虛驕起來了.

instance, 例.

holds, 成立; 也是這樣的.

crack, 重擊.

civil life, 平常生活 (別於軍

隊生活而言).

abuse, 濫用.

blacksmith, 鐵匠.

put through the mill, 被放

入磨子 (意即受訓練).

what not = what he must

not do.

amazing, 奇怪的.

47 tommy, 兵.

sticks it up, 直立 (不死).

protests (prō-tēsts'), 持異

議; 反駁.

ceases, 停.

absurdities, 無意識的事.

be employed, 有事做; 不是

閒着.

flushed, 漲紅的.

stutters, 因口吃而斷斷續續

地說話.

educated, 訓練.

wets his bed, 遺尿.

maintained, 堅說.

sheer, 絕對的.

curing, 醫治.

hunted up, 尋出.

piis-a-bed, 遺尿者.

Kindervater (kīn'dēr-vā'-

tēr), 金斷范探 (人名).

mattresses, 牀褥.

underneath, 在下面的.

48 had a vile time, 吃苦;

遭難 (因為受到睡在上面的

人所遺的尿).

retaliate (rē-tāl'ī-āt), 報復

(意指遺尿給睡在下面的

人).

self-education, 自治.
 not ill-conceived, 想得不壞的; 頗妙的.
 assumption, 假定.
 sallow skin, 病黃色的皮膚.
 paws, 手掌.
 allotted, 派遣.
 regiments, 隊伍.
 equipment, 軍裝.
 garrison, 衛戍軍部.
 reinforcement-depot (dē'pō), 補充軍需處.
 square accounts, 算賬; 報復.
 postal service, 郵務.
 superior, 上司.
 revelled (rēv'ēld), 得意; 自喜.
49 grind, 磨難.
 reckoned (rēk'nd), 以爲; 想.
 revenge (rē-vēnj'), 報仇.
 hiding, 撲打.
 pub, 小酒店.
 uninhabited, 沒有人住的.
 pile, 堆.
 suspense (sūs-pēns'), 忐忑.
 slipped, 悄悄地走; 溜.
 elevated (ēl'ē-vāt'ed), 略醉的.
 belt-buckle, 皮帶扣子.
 unsuspectingly, 不疑地; 不防地.
50 signal-mast, 信號桅桿.
 coal-shovel (shūv'l), 煤鏟.
 fetched, 打; 給.

felled, 打倒; 打翻.
 cushion (kōōsh'ūn), 墊子.
 hushed, 靜默 (此處作“堵住”解).
 unbuttoned, 解開.
 braces, 吊褲帶.
 fiendish (fēnd'ish), 殘惡的.
 blood-lust, 殘酷性.
 convulsed (kōn-vūlst'), 震顫的.
 striped, 有條紋的.
 drawers, 襯袴.
 knock knees, 相碰的膝.
51 woodcutter, 伐木者.
 indefatigable (in'dē-fāt'ī-gā-b'l), 不怕累的; 不怕疲乏的.
 remonstrance, 抗斥 (意即報復).
 box, 打.
 reach down a star, 打落一顆星來 (極言其用力之猛).
 toppled over, 跌下.
 well-aimed beauty, 着實的美物 (意即重重的一擊).
 made off, 逃開.
 on all fours, 爬行着.
 backside, 臀.
 at full speed, 儘快地.
 wrathfully (rāth'fōōl-ī; rôth-), 怒忿地.
 revenge is black-pudding, 復仇是臘腸 (一樣地有味).
 borne fruit for himself, 作法自斃.

whom he had to thank for the business, 爲了這事他該謝誰 (意卽誰做這勾當).

scored...out of it, 因此得到....

52 content, 心滿意足的; 願意的.

buffer, 傢伙; 人.

53 wiring fatigue (fā-tēg'), 張鐵絲網的工作.

lorries, 運輸車; 輻重車.

canopy, 傘蓋.

stingy (stīn'ji), 吝嗇的.

jammed, 擠.

room, 地位.

mood, 情致; 性氣.

bump, 顛磕; 震撼.

rattle, 發響.

worn, 塌; 失修.

lurch, 搖晃; 傾側.

pitched out, 顛出; 跌出.

guts, 腹.

munition-columns, 運軍械糧草的列隊.

files, 列; 貫.

making the pace, 趕路; 快走.

overtake, 追及.

54 prick up my ears, 豎起我的耳; 傾聽.

deceived, (聽) 錯了.

cackle, 喔喔聲.

aspirants (ās-pīr'ānts) for the frying-pan, 渴望油炸鍋者 (指鵝).

attended to, 從事 (指捉鵝烹食而言).

I have their number, 我有它們的數目了; 我知道共有若干隻.

within a radius of fifteen miles, 半徑十五英里以內; 十五英里以內.

gun-emplacements, 礮基; 礮座.

camouflaged (kā'mōō-flāzhd'; kām'ōō-flāzhd'), 隱蔽.

against aerial (ā-ē'rī-āl) observation, 以避空軍偵察.

Feast of the Tabernacles (tāb'ēr-nā-k'lz), 塔盤納割爾會; 結茅節 (猶太人的秋節, 紀念他們的祖先在曠野裏的天幕生活).

cannon, 礮.

embowered, 埋藏.

acid, 刺鼻的.

stagger, 搖搖欲仆.

reverberation (rē-vūr'bēr-ā'shān), 隆隆聲 (礮發後餘聲隆隆然似滾重物).

rolls raging away to the rear, 洶然滾到後方去.

quakes, 震撼.

imperceptibly, 漸漸地; 極微地.

within its embrace, 在它 (指火線) 的懷抱裏 (意卽已在火線之內).

up, 在前線.

55 thick skinned, 厚皮的;
膽壯的.

that was a twelve-inch, 那
是十二吋 (口徑的礮).

report, 礮聲.

thud, 鈍聲.

shelling, 開礮 (聲).

batteries, 礮隊.

punctually, 準確地.

feel it in my bones, 斷定這
事.

shrugs his shoulders, 聳着
他的肩.

boom, 發響聲.

56 flabby, 鬆弛的.

a contact has shot home,
一種“觸”的感覺已經直
鑽進來了.

consciousness, 感覺.

rent, 裂; 破.

explosions, 爆炸.

veins (vānz), 迴血管.

heightened, 緊張的.

alertness, 慎防; 注意.

sharpening, 敏銳.

with one bound, 一躍地; 一
下子.

vibrating, 震顫的.

shuddering, 震盪的.

emitted, 放射出來.

electric current, 電流.

nerve-centres, 神經中樞.

a new ring, 一種新的意味.

57 falls on guard, 提防.

whirlpool, 旋渦.

in still water, 在止水中 (意
即在火線外).

vortex, 旋渦.

sucking, 吸; 吞.

irresistibly, 不可抵抗地.

inescapably, 不能逃避地.

sustaining (sūs-tān'ing), 保
護的; 掖底的.

stifles, 強抑.

security, 安全.

releases, 釋放.

for ever, 永久地 (意即因他
已死, 而永久地接受他).

hollows, 穴.

fling, 投.

crouch, 蟄伏.

spasm (spāz'm), 痲棘.

hailing of annihilation
(ā-nī'hī-lā'shūn), 殺氣如
雹一般的下降; 死機橫來.

bellowing death, 吼的殺
氣.

thou grantest, “you grant”
的古文式, 祈禱語中常用.

surge, 濤.

new-won, 新得來的.

58 utterly, 完全地; 整個地.
fury, 狂暴.

redeemed ones, 被救贖者.

mute, 默的; 不作聲的.

rush back, in one part of
our being, a thousand
years, 在我們生命的一部
分中退回了一千年 (意即自
然而然地祇顧到生命, 好像
太古時代的人一般).

awakened, 喚起.
 fallible (fāl'ī-b'l), 錯誤的.
 heed, 注意.
 fragments, (彈) 片.
 abandoned himself to the impulse (īm'pūls), 把他自己付與直覺; 任直覺支配着他自己.
 mangled, 挫碎的.
 this second sight in us, 我們的第二視覺(指impulse).
 Flanders (flān'dērz), 法蘭德斯(地名).
 Vosges (vōzh), 佛日(山名).
 moody, 不起勁的; 鬱鬱的.
 good-tempered, 好脾氣的; 溫和的.
59 on the instant, 一剎那間.
 indigent (in'dī-jēnt), 貧乏的.
 breast-high, 齊胸這般高的.
 milky pool, 牛乳的池沼.
 resolve themselves into a block, 化成一團.
 recognizable, 辨認得出的.
 wedge, 一端尖銳, 一端粗鈍的東西; 楔形的東西.
 cross-road, 橫路.
60 toss, 仰起.
 arresting, 引人注意的.
 pioneer (pī'ō-nēr') dump, 前鋒儲物棧.
 stakes, 樁.
 rods, 棍.

rolls, 捲.
 awkward, 笨的; 不靈動的.
 mind, 留心.
 peer, 視(兩眼發直地向黑暗中看去).
 our feet and our sticks feel in front of us before they take the weight of the body, 我們先把足和杖在前面虛試, 然後再實踏下去.
 cigarettes and pipes out, 熄滅香煙和菸斗.
 pitch dark, 沉黑; 極暗.
 skirt, 沿着...的邊走.
 perpetual (pēr-pēt'ū-āl), 不住的.
 punctuated, 點綴.
61 muzzles, 礮口.
 balls of light, 火球.
 spheres, 圓形物; 球體.
 rockets, 流星; 火箭.
 unfold, 張開.
 outlined, 分明地劃出.
 hover (hūv'ēr) 蕩漾; 在空中盤旋.
 swells, (聲音) 漸洪; 漲大.
 teems, 充滿.
 howls, 呼呼聲.
 pipings, 噓噓聲.
 hisses, 嘶嘶聲.
 organ, 風琴.
 coalboxes, 野獸.
 rutting stag, 號鳴求牝的牡鹿.
 searchlights, 探海燈.

62 slide, 溜; 滑.
 gigantic (jī-gǎn'tík), 很大的.
 tapering rulers, 滑尺.
 pauses, 停頓.
 quivers, 晃動.
 black insect, 黑蟲 (指飛機).
 hesitates, 躊躇.
 blinded, 眩.
 at regular intervals, 隔一定時間的距離.
 ram, 打入; 樁入.
 spool off, 展開.
 close-set, 密排的.
 spikes, 尖刺.
 fast asleep, 睡着.
 garden fête (fāt), 花園勝會.
 I lie in the pale cradle of the twilight, 我正躺在黃昏的暗澹色搖籃內; 我躺在暮色蒼茫裏.
63 silhouette (sīl'ōō-ēt'), 黑影.
 covered pipe, 有蓋的菸斗.
 nose-cap, 小彈.
 mighty fine, 很好的.
 we're in for it, 我們必定要遭難了.
 in earnest, 熱烈地.
 the next lands fair among us, 次彈適落在我們中間.
 barrage, 密射; 向某線段掃蕩使敵方不能衝過.
 whizz, 嗤然地飛.
 fish, 捉.

64 heave, 翕動.
 behind, 臀.
 out of consideration, 由於照應 (他的心腸).
 lie...on his belly, 覆身臥; 背向上腹向下而臥.
 limp, 一蹣一拐的步伐.
 it's = it has (it 指礮彈).
 dazedly (dāz'ēd-lī), 昏茫地.
 comes to, 清醒起來了.
 dismally (diz'māl-ī), 不悅地.
 gun-shy, 礮火昏; 被礮火所震駭而發生失常的狀態.
 many's the man, 有不少人.
65 had his pants full, 弄滿了一袴 (的尿屎).
 get along, 向那裏走上去.
 what's up, 有什麼事.
 got it in the neck, 受了重擊.
 moaning, 哀號.
 martyred creation, 被犧牲的衆生.
 it gets under his skin, 那 (指愛馬心) 是深切的.
66 stretchers, 擔架.
 clumps, 堆.
 ripped, 裂.
 guts, 肚腸.
 trail out, 拖出.
 hits it up in the air, 把它撞歪.
 hold our ears, 掩住我們的耳 (免聽馬叫聲).
 appalling (ǎ-pōl'ing), 可怖的.

penetrate (pĕn'ĕ-trāt), 刺
透着。

67 merry-go-round, 旋轉
玩機 (兒童玩具)。

hangs on the air, 嫋嫋地留
在空中。

three o'clock in the morn-
ing, 早晨三時 (西俗夜十
二時後即稱 morning)。

pale hour, 昏暗時。

68 restive, 煩燥的。

communication-trench, 交
通壕。

cemetery (sĕm'ĕ-tĕr-ĭ), 塚
地。

mounds, 墳。

duck down, 俯下 (避彈)。

safety-valves, 洩氣弁。

take cover, 躲伏。

graveyard, 塚地。

69 spat, 擲置。

glued (glōod), 黏住的; 扭股
糖似的。

not a moment too soon, 一
霎也不太快; 剛好。

with giant strides, 跨着大
步; 大踏步。

surging sea, 波濤洶湧的怒海
(形容 fields)。

break through, 衝過。

clods, 泥塊。

smack, 擊。

splinter, 鋒利的碎彈片。

grazed, 擦損。

black broth, 黑肉汁 (意即昏
迷)。

slashes, 劈。

70 lunge (lŭnj), 躡。

shoot, 躡。

claw, 抓; 摸索。

gives way, 坍下。

gropes, 暗中摸索。

wipes out the sensibilities,
消失掉知覺能力。

gapes, 張開着。

clamps, 抓緊。

rattles me, 驚了我; 令我害
怕起來。

71 in a momentary lull, 在
(砲聲) 暫時靜寂的時候。

Gas—Gaas—Gaaas—Pass

it on, 毒氣—毒...毒...氣
—毒...毒...毒氣—傳(話)過
去。

swipe at, 擊; 拍。

satchel (säch'ĕl), 皮袋。

crashes, 炸落聲。

clappers, 鏈。

plumps down, 突然坐下。

goggles, 護眼鏡。

gas patients, 中毒氣的病
人。

72 burnt lungs, 薰爛的肺。

clots, 塊。

jellyfish, 水母。

lolls, 溇溇着。

obscenely (ŏb-sĕn'li), 可恨
地。

nudge, 以肘輕觸...示意。

on top, 在上面 (意即在地面
上)。

swoons, 昏絕。

73 away, 繼續地.
 the coffin gives with a sigh before the spade that we have dug in under it, 經了我們所插在它的下面的鏟子, 這棺材長歎一聲地鬆開了 (sigh 指棺裂聲).
 the veins on my temples are swollen, 我太陽穴內的青筋都漲粗了.
 filters, 滲; 透.
 take that all in, 見到這一切.
 windows, 窗 (指眼鏡).
74 crater, 坑穴.
 splinted, 打折的; 打爛的.
 light railway, 輕便鐵道.
 rise stiffly in the air in great arches, 直豎起來成爲大的拱門形.
 vomiting (võm'it-ing), 嘔吐.
 mincemeat, 肉醬; 肉釘.
 bone splinters, 碎骨片.
 swig, 一口酒.
75 wads (wõdz), 捲; 束.
 dressing, 綳帶.
 whimpers, 低號; 輕哭.
 plucks, 抓.
 what he has gone through so far is nothing to what he's in for till he dies, 他以前所受的痛苦, 比了他以後未死以前所要受的還不算什麼 (意即以後的痛苦更甚).

76 numb (nũm), 麻木.
 one screaming bundle of intolerable pain, 一團受不了痛喊着的東西 (意即錐心刺骨地痛而喊做一團).
 put him out of his misery, 把他救出他的痛苦 (意即鎗殺他).
77 forked poles, 丫叉.
 crosswise, 橫互地.
 wince, 畏縮; 嚇得一跳.
 vault over, 用手撐托着跳過.
 ditch, 溝.
79 louse, 蚤; 蟲.
 tedious, 討厭的; 麻煩的.
 everlasting, 長久的; 接連的.
 cracking, 弄碎; 搯死.
 fingernails, 指甲.
 wearisome, 討厭的.
 rigged, 吊起.
 boot-polish tin, 鞋油罐.
 stump of a candle, 蠟燭頭.
 brand, 種類.
 Thourhout (tõõ'rõõ'), 吐魯 (地名).
 surgeon-general (sũr'jũn-), 醫官.
 accumulates, 積.
 response, 響應.
 preoccupied, 心神不定.
 rumour (rõõ'mõr), 謠言.
 materialized, 實現; 證實.
80 unknown to him, 不給他知道地.
 magistrate, 長官.

that cooked his goose, 他
真糟糕了。

paws, 手。

high water mark, 高水線
(意即最得意的事)。

somewhere or other, 有些
地方; 不知那裏。

pioneer-cook-house, 前線廚
房。

bagged, 偷得。

bluntly, 率直地。

persists, 堅持地說。

clear out of this, 脫離這種
(生活)。

rot, 胡說。

so do I, 我也這樣。

levies tribute (lèv'iz trib'
ūt), 徵稅; 染指。

81 fumbles, 亂翻。

oil-cloth, 油布。

pocket-book, 袖珍簿。

my old woman, 我的妻。

lousy (louz'ī), 可鄙的。

see to it, 當心着。

scrounge, 攫取。

insatiable, 不饜足的。

cow-shit, 牛屎。

laconically (lā-kōn'ī-kāl-ī),
簡括地。

freckled, 有雀斑的。

82 licks his lips, 舐他的脣
(預望着快樂事)。

by Jove, 天曉得。

melting, 溶化; 酥軟 (意即喜
形於色)。

buxom (būk'eŭm), 肥媚的。

kitchen wench, 廚房姑娘;
竈下婢。

with plenty to get hold of,
有很多可以揪着的東西的
(意即肌膚豐滿的)。

feather-bed, 鴨絨被窩。

spring mattress, 彈簧牀
墊。

put trousers on, 穿褲子。

our flesh creeps, 我們的肌肉
都動着。

pulls himself together, 鎮
靜起來。

serve out my time, 服役到
滿期為止。

got a screw loose, 發癡。

venture, 大膽地說。

83 some ways, 有些地方
(是比較好些)。

day-dream, 幻想。

moors, 澤地; 蔓荒的地。

heath (hēth), 荒原。

kick up a row (rou), 搗蛋;
擾亂。

under-wear, 內衣。

gent, 紳士; 體面人。

set on, 醉心在。

pension, 乾俸; 退養金。

village bobby, 鄉村警察。

dram, 一口酒。

well in with, 和...親近。

84 heather (hēth'ēr), 越橘。
barley, 大麥。

ale-house, 酒店。

part with, 放棄。

sail into, 戳進去。

till the water in his backside boils, 直到他臀肉的水沸滾爲止。

sparing with his words, 吝惜他的言語的; 寡言的。

85 Oldenburg (ōl'dēn-bōōrk), 鄂爾敦堡 (地名)。

stretches his length, 伸直身體。

launches, 發出。

set us all on the run, 使我們忙着。

86 familiar, 狎熟的; 不守規矩的。

gutter, 溝。

has no idea what to make of the situation, 不了解這情形。

on his guard, 提防着的。

already had some rot dinned into him, 已經有些胡說的話吹到他耳內去過。

boil, 大怒起來。

bring off, 完成。

lets fly, 用激烈的話兒。

87 muck-rake, 糞耙。

peat-stealer, 偷泥炭賊。

waves him off, 擺手作勢叫他走開。

a raging book of army regulations, 一册狂怒的軍法書 (意即一個狂怒的待人嚴厲的軍官)。

Kaiser (kī'zēr), 德皇。

in the well-known classical phrase, 用那著名的成語。

ventilates his backside, 以臀部側轉向天。

court-martialled, 受軍法審判。

Orderly Room, 軍中長官辦公室。

bellow, 大笑失聲。

dislocates, 脫了。

88 close arrest, 重禁錮。

Fortress, 礮臺 (囚禁或鎖鑿重犯常在礮臺內執行)。

thoroughgoing, 尋根究底的; 推車撞壁的。

for the time being, 暫時。

so far as I am concerned, 就我而論。

first flush, 起初; 先頭。

tackles, 挑惹。

accommodating, 遷就的。

sit on, 壓制。

89 for that matter, 就那事而論。

three-fold theme, 三層要旨; 三重用意。

'William Tell,' 威廉·忒爾 (書名, 述瑞士國人 William Tell 因不肯向奧國州長 Gessler 掛在市場上的帽子行禮, 被罰矢射放在他的兒子的頭上的蘋果, 竟然射中)。

reminiscently (rēm'ī-nīs'-ēnt-ly), 追憶地。

Poetic League (lēg) of Göttingen (gūt'ing-ēn), 格丁根 (德國地名) 的詩社。

Charles the Bald (bóld), 查理光頭 (就是法王查理第二).

croaks, 沉着地說.

Zana, 場那 (地名).

studious, 好學的.

Lycurgus (lī-kūr'gūs), 來喀古士 (古斯巴達立法者).

pince-nez (pāns'nā'), 夾鼻眼鏡.

does it go? 這樣可以嗎?

Melbourne (mēl'būrn), 墨爾本 (澳洲地名).

caps, 勝過.

cohesion (kō-hē'zhūn), 內黏力.

90 mighty little, 很少.

rubbish, 糟粕; 廢物.

forms, 課室中的坐位.

out of the question, 必不可能.

special exam. (=special examination), 特別考試.

pensiveness, 出神; 沉思.

91 one = one job.

this = this job (指前線生活).

by ourselves, 獨自.

unimaginable, 意想不到的.

worth having lain here in the muck for, 就是曾在這裏躺在垢污裏等着也值得了.

92 it will go pretty hard with us all, 我們都將要有些爲難了.

peel, 脫; 剝下.

sock, 襪.

to some more, and to others less, 對於有幾個人更利害些, 對於有幾個人比較好些.

common fate of our generation, 我們這一輩人的氣數.

take the world by storm, 一鳴驚人.

fleeing, 逃避.

activity, 活動.

striving, 奮鬥; 努力.

93 sergeant-major, 副官

thirsting, 渴望着.

vengeance (vén'jǎns), 報仇.

glowers (glou'ērz), 怒視.

out with it! 說出來!

fatty, 胖子.

enquiringly, 偵察地.

steams, 用力地走.

in his wake, 在他的後面.

conceit, 傲心.

put Tjaden wise, 使 Tjaden 聰明 (意即叫 Tjaden 知趣些).

94 posy, 地位.

not much for twenty years, 在二十歲的人那 (指上文 play cards 等事而言) 算不得什麼.

anti-aircraft, 高射砲; 擊飛機砲.

click their heels, 等候着.

hop it, 逃去.

C. B. = confinement to barracks, 監禁在營房裏。

conjectures, 猜。

let fly, 大罵。

95 Bertink (bēr-tink'), 傑聽克 (人名)。

insubordination, 不服從; 違抗。

confess, 承認。

lectures, 訓戒。

sermon, 訓話。

open arrest, 輕禁錮; 軟禁。

fowl-house, 養雞鴨的屋子。

96 cellar, 地窖子。

crowing, 歡叫。

far into the night, 至深夜。

lucky wretch, 交運的混蛋; 幸運兒。

what do you say, 你說怎樣; 你看好不好。

munition-wagon, 輜重車。

costs us two cigarettes, 費去了我們二枝捲煙 (意即吸了二枝捲煙就到了)。

spot, 地點。

shed, 棚。

regimental headquarters, 團部司令部。

peg, 門; 栓子。

hoists, 舉起; 往上送。

97 patches, 塊。

grab, 抓。

cackle, 叫。

bash, 撞擊。

stun, 使昏。

my arms have grown wings, 我的臂上生了翼了 (意指鵝在臂上撲着)。

captive balloons, 繫線在地上的氣球。

row (rou), 吵鬧; 喧嘩。

alarm clock, 鬧鐘。

outstretched, 直挺挺地。

tuck, 蜷縮。

eternity, 永久 (意即不少時候)。

that = to get hold of my small revolver.

98 jerk, 陡然拔。

whip up, 拾起。

scuttering, 瞎跑着的; 亂闖着的。

at full speed, 趕快。

clamber up, 爬上去。

breather (brēth'ēr), 休息。

saw to that, 留心着這點 (意即留心使鵝死去)。

nobody will be the wiser, 沒有別人能更乖覺 (意即沒有人會曉得或沒有人會來叨光)。

lean-to, 棚。

99 plucks, 拔去...的毛。

stified, 悶住的。

tack-tack, 嗒嗒聲; 機關槍聲。

shabby, 破爛的。

communion, 默契; 心靈的相通。

minute (mī-nūt') sparks, 小火星; 星星之火。

circle of death, 死的範圍;

死機.

drips, 滴下.

flecked, 一點一點密佈着.

100 bastes (bāsts), 塗油.

grand, 很好的.

ladle, 長柄杓.

summers, 年華.

101 collapsible, 可摺疊的.

gravy, 燒烤時肉中流出的油汁.

gusto, 興味.

carve, 割.

102 take us for, 當我們作.

mouth-organ, 口琴.

gnaws (nôz), 嚙.

oncoming, 將臨的; 快來的.

103 offensive, 進攻.

shelled, 被礮彈所打壞的.

stacked, 堆.

unpolished, 未油漆的.

brand-new, 嶄新的.

resin (rêz'în), 樹脂.

pine, 松.

old Aunt Sally of a carcase

(kâr'kās), 木偶似的屍體.

organization, 組織 (指軍事機關).

surpasses itself, 超過它自己 (意即不遺餘力).

simmering, 沸鳴.

bearings, 相當的方向或地位.

transports, 運輸車.

104 detect, 覺察出來.

nine-inch guns, 九吋口徑礮.

poplars, 白楊樹.

trench-mortars, 戰壕白礮.

French beasts, 法國獸 (意即法國的鎗礮).

instantaneous fuses (fūz'ēz), 極快的導火管.

in low spirits, 精神不振的.

dug-outs, 壕穴.

suspense of uncertainty, 茫茫的懸慮.

Chance, 機會; 運命.

105 lend a hand, 助一臂之力; 援手.

bomb-proof, 不畏炸彈的; 避炸彈的.

smashed to atoms, 搗成肉糜.

unscathed (ūn-skāth'd'), 不受傷的.

look out, 留意.

repulsive, 可厭惡的.

corpse-rats, 死屍老鼠.

nauseating (nô'shē-āt'ing), 令人作嘔的.

nude, 赤裸的; 無毛的.

106 switched on, 撥開樞紐.

pocket-torch, 懷中乾電筒.

shuffling, 拖曳聲.

tugging, 用力拖物聲.

parapet, 壕溝前邊的土堆.

scented, 嗅着.

107 adjoining sector, 隔鄰的一段壕.

Edamer (ē'dām-ēr) cheese,

伊達姆的乾酪 (色黃味美作球形, 每個重三四磅, 原來出在荷蘭 Edam 地方).

tasty, 好吃的.
 forebodings, 凶兆.
 hand-grenades (grô-nâdz'),
 手榴彈.
 saw, 鋸齒.
 blunt edge, (刀)背.
108 nerve-wracking, 裂
 神經的(意即震得使腦子都
 要裂開的).
 Somme (sôm), 索謨(法國河
 名).
109 listening-post, 竊聽敵
 人動靜的地方.
 thumps, 跳動.
 luminous dial, 發亮的圓面
 (指夜光表的面).
 budge, (微微地)動.
 I work my toes in my
 boots, 我把腳趾在靴子裏
 扭動着.
 tanks, 坦克車.
 flame-throwers, 射火器.
110 shells of every calibre,
 各種鎗礮的彈子(calibre,
 鎗礮筒子的內徑).
 embankment, 土壘.
 layers, 層.
 green, 慘白的.
 trickles into, 滲入; 透入.
 pales, 使...色淡.
 mines, 地雷.
 dementing, 令人發狂的; 可
 怖的.
 reliefs, 替人.
111 eyeing, 看着.
 catching, 引誘性極強的.

a wide belt is being raked,
 很寬的一帶(地面)正被(礮
 彈)扒掘着(意即礮火所蹂
 躪的地面很廣).
 square, 恰準地.
112 disabuse, 提醒.
 miscarries, 不成功; 達不到
 目的.
 second party, 第二批人.
 three times as long, 比平常
 多三倍功夫.
 doze, 半醒半睡; 朦朧地睡.
 short of water, 缺乏水.
113 we just stop in time
 to avoid attacking one
 another, 我們剛及早住手
 避免打着自已人.
 onslaught, 猛攻.
 marvel, 奇事.
 casualties (kâzh'û-âl-tîz),
 死傷.
 protruding (prô-trôod'ing),
 突出的.
114 intercept, 橫截; 堵攔.
 rave, 狂話.
 claustrophobia (klôs'trô-
 fô'bî-â), 幽閉恐怖病; 因困
 閉的恐怖而發狂的病.
 at any price, 無論如何.
115 turn an old soldier's
 hair grey, 使老兵的頭髮
 變白; 使久戰的兵士發愁.
 close, 沈悶的.
 terrifically, 可怖地.
 metallicly, 發出金屬的聲
 音地.

sulphur fumes, 硫磺氣.

follow suit, 跟着樣; 學樣.

plastered, 黏.

116 miscount the tricks,

錯算了牌張子.

belaboured, 擊.

gapped, 有刺的.

incalculable, 料不到的.

117 barking, 發聲.

wire-entanglements, 鐵絲網.

obstacle, 阻礙.

storm-troops, 衝鋒隊.

stoppages, 停頓.

wire cradle, 鐵絲網堆.

stumps, 殘肢.

118 pointed beard, 尖形的鬚髯.

fastened on, 釘住.

make for, 跑向.

scaffold, 斷頭臺.

119 impinges, 衝擊.

thugs, 暴徒.

God only knows what devils, 只有上帝知道的那種惡魔.

greed of life, 貪生; 生活慾.

deliverance, 得救; 活命.

count on, 預料.

stings, 使痛.

manned, 佈防.

counter-attack, 反攻.

120 hand-to-hand fighting, 肉搏.

plunge again into the horror, 又投入恐怖中去.

automata (automaton 之複式), 機械人.

121 automatons = automata.

scratching of a quill, 羽管的颼颼聲 (意即微弱聲).

debauched (dē-bócht) with stupor, 被昏亂所敗壞.

bores, 鑽入.

lights on, 注在

form, 人形.

lags, 落後.

cowers, 駭怖地伏下.

122 sufficed, 足夠.

stomach wounds, 腹傷.

machine-gunners, 機關鎗手.

cooling the gun, 冷鎗礮 (鎗礮開火過久, 口上即發紅熱, 兵士常用水使冷).

wire-cutters, 割鐵絲網者.

planks, 木板.

breastwork, 胸牆; 戰場中避彈的矮堵.

whizzes, 嗤嗤地飛.

obliquely (ób-lək'li), 斜刺地.

clears, 闢開.

slippery, 滑膩的.

open belly, 裂開的肚子.

123 corned beef, 醃牛肉.

clear out, 跑開.

played out, 疲.

flying raid, 襲劫; 掠奪.

looked after, 待遇; 護養.

fare, 食.

turnip jam, 蘿蔔醬.

124 cognac (kō'nyák), 法國白蘭地酒.

benediction, 祝福; 祈禱.

mists, 霧; 上蒸的地氣.

on sentry, 值班巡哨.

cathedral (ká-thē'drāl)

cloister, 教堂的廊屋.

Stations of the Cross, 十字架聖蹟像.

125 quadrangle (kwöd'-

rǎng'g'l), 方院子; 方天井.

spire, 尖頂.

bewildering emotions of

love, 迷惘的戀愛情感.

avenue (äv'ē-nū), 兩旁有樹

的路.

truant (trōō'ánt), 逃學; 賴

學.

rustling, 蕭蕭聲.

126 held out fancies, 呈

出幻想.

apparitions, 幻形; 顯像.

liberation, 優遊; 逍遙.

allurement, 迷醉.

dilate (dī-lāt'), 漲大.

unattainable, 得不到的.

127 vast, 遼闊的.

inapprehensible, 不可解的.

called forth, 引起.

rebellious (rē-bēl'yūs), 反

抗的.

craving, 渴想.

on the horizon, 在天邊.

128 the man himself it is

not—it is not the man

himself.

least little, 最小的.

stream of eternity, 長久的

時間.

thrill, 震動.

and like butchers, neces-

sities = and like butchers,

we understand necessi-

ties.

129 forlorn (fōr-lōrn'), 被

棄的.

congealed (kōn-jēld'), 凝結.

130 incredible, 奇特的; 難

信的.

gauge (gāj), 測.

half-swoon, 半昏迷.

131 next turn of leave,

優先的告假權.

inducement, 引誘.

lobe, 耳垂.

Elise (ē-lē'zē), 愛麗瑞(女子

名).

132 dwindles, 變成衰弱.

croaking, 啞啞聲.

gone to his rest, 死去.

hiss, 作噓噓聲.

belch, 打噎; 唉氣.

sultry, 悶熱的.

deathly exhalation (ēks'-

hā-lā'shǔn), 死的氣息.

chloroform (klō'rō-fōrm),

哥洛方(蒙醉藥水).

putrefaction (pū'trō-fāk'-

shǔn), 腐爛物.

nausea (nō'shē-ā), 嘔吐.

retching (rēch'ing), 惡心;

嘔.

133 supplement, 添補.
 garters, 吊襪帶.
 Friesians (frē'zhānz), 佛里斯蘭 (Friesland) 人.
 can hardly contain himself, 幾乎不能抑制自己.
 every now and then, 時時; 不時.
 slack, 寬舒部份.
 hot-hand, 狎熟.
 my hat ——, 這大約是未完全的警語.
 nice bit, 好人兒.
 bust, 上半身.
 blouse, 外套; 斗篷.
 rag, 破布.
134 surprises Tjaden..., 恰巧撞見 Tjaden 正在....
 equanimity (ē'kwā-nīm'ti), 鎮靜.
 dud, 不能爆發的殼彈.
 brimstone-butterflies, 黃蝴蝶.
 as carefree, 同樣地無憂無慮.
 No Man's Land, 兩軍陣線中間的地.
 battle planes, 戰鬥飛機.
 observation planes, 偵察飛機.
135 shrapnel, 榴霰彈.
 stretcher-bearers, 舁夫.
 scrape, 刮; 削.
 dies out, 燼.
 pound, 轟射.
 blank, 呆的.
 signify, 指示.

136 have no eye for it, 不會尋它 (指躲避處).
 fold, 圍地.
 contours (kōn'tōorz'), 外形.
 tell...from..., 把...和...辨別.
 coal-boxes, 黑煙彈.
 daisy-cutters, 掠地而過的球.
 turnip faces, 蘿蔔似的面孔.
137 battered, 打壞的.
 expressionlessness, 無表情.
 brings a lump into the throat, 使喉嚨不由得哽咽起來.
 spank, 擱; 打.
 childish measurements, 小尺寸.
 between five and ten recruits fall to every old hand, 新兵比老兵多死五倍到十倍.
 blue heads and black lips, 藍頭黑唇 (臉發藍色, 唇發黑色).
138 haemorrhages (hēm'-ō-rā-jēz), 血管破裂.
 scratch, 擦傷.
 is too much for me, 使我不能忍受.
 jerks, 扭.
139 lump, 蠢物.
 hound, 狗.
 skunk, 鼩鼠.
 sneak, 潛去; 爬.
 shove (shūv), 推.

banging, 虐打.
 outstripped, 越過.
 curtain-fire, 掩護砲火.
 encrusted, 鋪滿了屑粒.
 raw, 擦去了皮的.
140 cram, 塞滿.
 spent, 疲乏的.
 waggle-top, 搖晃着的噐口.
 pick them out, 辨別它們出來.
 insect-like, 似蟲的.
 simulate, 假裝做; 詐作.
 instantaneous, 定時的.
141 docile (dōs'īl), 遵循的; 聽教的.
 it's all up, 一切都完了.
 artery, 血管(動脈血管).
142 a remnant of many names, 許多名字中的剩餘者(意即許多人中剩餘的幾人).
 pallid, 蒼白的; 有病似的.
 in a sling, 吊着; 絡着.
143 huskily, 沙啞地.
 freeze, 覺得很冷.
 in squads (skwōdz), 成小隊.
 trudges, 緩步.
144 re-organized, 改編.
 off duty, 落差.
 bounce, 驕氣.
 knocked out of him, 打消了.
 on good terms with us, 和我們親善.
 out of funds, 沒有錢.
 is won over, 心服了.

on the spot, 立刻.
 detailed, 分派.
 grub, 食物.
145 momentarily, 暫時地.
 that's not much when one comes to think of it, 想起來這也算不得什麼.
 a few years ago we would have despised ourselves terribly, 在幾年前(倘若我們把這種情形看作了不得), 我們便要百分地看輕自己了.
 act the fool, 做傻事.
 foraging (fōr'āj-īng), 找尋糧食.
 ducks, 匍伏.
 wags, 滑稽者.
 sheer, 完全的; 絕對的.
 out of place, 不適宜的.
146 have a shot at it, 幹一下這件事.
 went under ourselves, 我們自己送命.
 quixotic, 俠義的; 有膽量的.
 nipped off his turd, 去出恭去了.
147 disentanglement, 除去煩累.
 posters, 告白.
 performances, 戲.
148 hoarding, 大告白板.
 credit, 相信.
 patent-leather, 黑漆皮.
 buckle, 鈕扣.
 high heels, 高跟.

white-horses, 白浪.

bay, 海灣.

well cared for, 照顧得很好
的.

hardly believe our eyes, 不
敢相信自己的眼睛.

149 hazard (hāz'ard), 大
着膽(說).

it gives us goose-flesh, 這
(話)使我們肉麻起來.

askance, 斜視地.

that is something towards
it, 那就近乎那件事了(意即
頗有愛上那女子的意味了).

deloused, 捉去蟲.

150 an=and.

smutty, 穢褻的.

intercourse, 交合; 交媾.

stirring, 動人的.

enjoys himself, 自己取樂.

swell, 漂亮的.

outfitters, 裝飾店.

billeted, 寄宿.

swimming, 游泳.

151 look away, 他顧.

bathing suits, 游泳衣.

remarks, 話.

anything that comes into
our heads, 我們所想到的
隨便什麼.

jumbled, 混雜.

wonderful pieces, 尤物.

brunette (brōō-nēt'), 肌膚
黧黑的婦女.

jovial (jō'vī-āl), 愉快的.

sentries, 哨卒; 巡兵.

pass, 憑證.

152 tow-path, 繚路.

shrubbery, 矮樹.

two-step, 二拍子圓式跳舞.

blonde, 金髮的.

tasty bits, 好吃的東西.

roll our eyes, 轉動眼珠(以目
示意).

153 last out, 支持着.

punch, 調合酒.

cap, 勝過.

taller, 更誇大的.

fidgety (fij'ət-i), 不安的.

ply, 殷勤以勸.

rocks, 前後搖動(醉了).

snores, 發鼾聲; 熟睡.

154 liver-sausage, 豬肝
香腸.

stow (stō), 裝入.

trips, 絆倒.

skins, 擦去...的皮.

clear off, 逃去.

155 ssh, ssh! 噓, 噓!

camerade—bon ami—
朋友——好朋友——.

un (=one) moment, 等一會.

unwrap, 解開.

fall to, 開始.

156 la guerre—grand
malheur—pauvres gar-
çons—, 戰事——大壞事
——可憐的孩子.

in passing, 順便說及.

has made a great hit with,
已經和...成功了(和...已經
很親熱了).

assurance, 大膽.

come what may, 無論什麼事會得發生.

157 contracts her brows, 皺着她的眉.

an arch, a pathway, a comet, (像) 屋的圓頂, 一條小徑, 一道彗星 (floats away over me 指言語).

tongue, 言語.

queues, 行列; 排.

free of them, 擺脫它們.

158 grossness, 暴戾鄙陋 (指軍隊中而言).

reassembled, 重聚.

in high spirits, 高興的.

loom, 朦朧着; 模糊着.

dodge, 躲避.

shrub, 矮樹.

159 in full course, 拼命地跑.

unobserved, 未被(人)見的.

base-job, 後方的職務.

I would rather not have gone for another eight days, 我巴不得多留八天在這裏.

to stand the others drinks, 請他人喝酒.

160 booming, 大聲的.

mousy, 如老鼠的.

161 at a loss, 迷亂; 不明白.

go to the devil, 到魔鬼那裏去 (咒詛語).

chattering, 喋喋不休的.

a man dreams of a miracle and wakes up to loaves of bread, 人夢想着奇蹟而醒時只有麵包(沒有什麼了不得).

rail head, 正在建築的鐵路的已鋪軌道的最遠處.

soup-kitchen, 施藥處.

162 landscape, 景色.

thatched, 茅屋的.

white-washed, 刷白的.

half-timbered, 半木的.

slanting, 斜的.

orchards, 菜園.

lime trees, 檸檬樹.

take on meaning, 發生意義.

embankment, 堤; 壩.

Dolbenberg, 杜爾本堡 (地名).

jagged comb, 多齒的山頂.

precipitously, 陡然; 匆促地.

163 unsubstantial, 虛渺的.

swings round, 旋轉.

encircles, 繞着.

street-crossing, 十字路口; 四叉路口.

cyclists, 駕自行車者.

straps, 皮帶.

164 obsessed (öb-söst'), 充滿着.

sluices (slöös'ez), 水閘.

mottled, 有斑點的.

lock, 水閘; 堰.

creepers, 藤.

piles, 大杙.

165 heavy laden, 很頹唐的。

potato-cakes, 番薯餅。

banisters, 扶梯欄杆。

166 paralysed, 癱似的。

pull myself together, 鎮定一下。

167 burn, 燒壞。

whortleberries, 越橘。

168 demonstrative, 露聲色的; 表情的。

way, 習慣。

protest, 力言; 重言。

put them all by, 把它們攏總藏起來。

beer garden, 酒園。

at home, 自在的; 自然的。

169 dripping, 脂油。

Erna, 安娜(人名)。

not so very, 不很(壞)。

Heinrich Bredemeyer, 亨利·白來特曼尤(人名)。

170 tremulous (trēm'ū-lūs), 戰慄的。

composure, 鎮定。

brimstone, 硫磺。

cancer, 毒瘤; 癰。

171 lost in thought, 耽於思想中。

blusters, 怒噪着。

Herr Major, 大尉先生。

have had more than enough, 已經够極了(意即够受這種侮辱了)。

Langemark (lāŋ'gē-mārk'), 蘭其麥克(地名)。

Bixschoote (bēks'skō'tē), 別克司各脫(地名)。

172 stand, 忍耐。

affably, 和藹可親地。

gives me to understand, 使我知道。

for once, 至少這一次。

collar, 硬領。

tie, 領帶。

bow (bō), 橫領結。

173 sunburnt, 太陽曬黑的。

confirmation, 堅信禮。

skittle-alley, 木球場。

only a few, 沒有多少(落葉)。

the first, 初(葉)(因為此時方纔落葉)。

swigs, 幾口。

spire, 尖塔。

St. Margaret's Church, 聖馬格雷教堂。

174 German-master, 德文教師。

175 that goes without saying, 那是不消說的。

uproariously, 放聲地。

Froggies, 法國人。

waiter, 侍役。

as well, 也; 亦。

dripping, 密灑(此處作很豐盛的給與解)。

I toss off the beer in one gulp, 我一口便喝盡這啤酒。

annex, 併吞。

176 coal-areas, 煤區; 產煤的區域。

give in to, 服從; 依順。

expound, 講解.
 break-through, 衝破.
 johnnies, 敵兵.
 loftily, 倨傲地.
 Iron Cross, 鐵十字.
 rolled up, 包圍.
177 break away, 突然走開.
 stuffs, 塞.
 all of the best=all of the best wishes.
 there lies a gulf between, 相隔天壤; 大不相同.
 plume (plūm) themselves, 自命不凡.
178 they talk too much for me, 我覺得他們說話太多.
179 coaching, 教讀.
 blue cloth boards, 藍布硬面.
 mark, 馬克 (德幣).
 pfennig (pfēn'ig), 辨尼 (德幣, 值 1/100 馬克).
 thoroughgoing, 貫徹的 (其意即愛看全集的).
 collected works, 全集.
 laudable, 值得讚美的.
 zeal, 熱忱.
 appealed to, 惹起...的喜歡.
180 moderns, 近代作家 (的著作).
 came by, 得到.
 thumbed, 弄諳.
 periodicals, 定期出版物; 雜誌.

papers, 報紙.
 pen-holders, 筆桿.
 paper-weight, 紙鎮 (壓紙物).
 ink-well, 墨水缸.
 for good, 永久地.
 rapture, 愉快.
181 urge, 衝動.
 lead, 鉛 (意指胸中的塊壘).
 world of thought, 思想的境地 (指書籍).
 Mittelstaedt (mīt'el-stāt), 米德爾司丹脫 (人名).
 baked in their skins, 連着皮烘的.
 hearken (hār'k'n), 察聽.
 home-coming tide, 回家鄉的潮流.
182 Life of my Youth, 我的少年時代的生命 (指書籍).
 care-free, 無牽掛的.
 images, 印象.
 grip, 握住.
 disquietude, 煩躁.
 foreignness, 陌生; 不慣.
 entreat, 切禱.
183 dejected, 垂頭喪氣的.
 electrifies, 使...驚駭.
 territorial, 本地防軍.
 paw, 手.
 bleats, 哀告.
 hullo, 喂.
184 schnapps is schnapps (shnāps), 荷蘭酒是荷蘭酒 (此處作交情是交情諺).

cross, 混合物.
 dud, 不能爆發的礮彈.
 pickled cucumber, 醃黃瓜.
 chum up, 親近起來.
 snubbed, 抑制; 冷待.
 emergency-exam. (=emergency-examination), 特別考試.
 fallen in, 歸隊.
 stands them at ease, 使他們稍息着.
185 clod-hoppers, 蠢物.
 pill-box, 裝丸藥的小匣; 小東西.
 rig-out, 服裝.
 as though, 好像.
 inadequate, 不够; 不行.
 bubble, 沸湧; 興發.
 glee, 快樂.
 upbraid (ŭp-brād'), 罵.
 Boettcher (bôt'kēr), 巴脫克 (人名).
 porter, 門役.
186 ludicrous, 可笑的; 滑稽的.
 forage-cap, 步兵的便帽.
 enthroned, 像皇帝似的.
 spearing, 刺.
 headway, 進步.
 pothooks, 鍋鈎 (S 形的鈎, 用以懸鍋在火爐上的).
 impossible, 難堪的.
 menacing (mèn'ās-īng), 恫嚇的.
 skinful of woe, 滿袋的不幸 (指 Kantorek).

imperfect of 'aller', 'aller' (這字在文法上)的進行式.
 skirmishing, 散兵線戰法.
 squad (skwöd) leader, 小隊長.
187 at the double, 跑步.
 curtain-pole, 窗簾槓.
 recipes (rēs'i-pēz), 藥方; 方法.
 messed up, 打消.
 make the best of, 利用.
 wild-boar, 野豬.
 creeping, 伏地操練法.
 music, 音樂(他們看了他的氣喘很樂意, 所以說是音樂, 含譏諷意).
188 brace, 打起...的精神.
 lodged, 嵌.
 bang, 怒吼.
 copies him to perfection, 學得他再像也沒有了.
 seat, 臀部.
 fatigues, 雜役隊.
 bread fatigue, 搬運麵包的雜役隊.
 handcart, 手推小車.
189 C. O. = Commanding Officer, 司令.
 laughed like the deuce, 大笑.
 sense of parting, 離別的意思.
190 broods, 深思.
 slaughter-house, 殺牲場.
 quaking, 戰慄的.

191 I will never tell her, she can make mincemeat out of me first, 就是她要把我切成肉屑, 我也不肯告訴她。

but she strikes me as rather stupid all the same, 但是我仍舊覺得她有些愚笨。

192 never to come back, 永不生還。

birch branches, 赤楊木。

mug, 有柄的杯。

193 writhes (rīthz), 扭動着 (因感痛而扭動)。

wardrobe, 衣櫥。

194 cover, 被。

195 destitute, 孤獨無依的。ticking, 滴滴聲。

on the landing, 在扶梯頭上。

197 routine (rōō-tēn'), 規定的工作。

mechanically, 機械式地。

Soldiers' Home, 兵營中的俱樂部。

junipers (jōō'nī-pērz), 長綠樹; 杜松。

198 inviting, 動人的。

pastel-green (pās'tēl-), 青翠色。

opalescent (ō'pāl-ēs'ēnt), 發射珠光的。

nap, 假寐。

199 St. Bernard dogs, 聖槃那特犬 (一種壯麗而敏銳的犬)。

slink, 潛逃; 偷走。

garbage, 棄物。

carrot tops, 紅蘿蔔頭。

mouldy, 發霉的。

tit-bits, 美味。

beef-sinew (-sin'ū), 牛筋。

relieve him of it, 取去他的那東西。

dregs, 渣滓。

peelings, 皮。

muck, 污物。

stinking, 發臭的。

200 dysentery, 紅痢疾。

furtively, 私下地; 偷偷地。

sag, 彎曲着。

cosy (kō'zī), 安樂的。

grovelling, 卑辱的; 哀求的。

201 suede (swād), 山羊皮。

carvings, 雕刻物。

copper driving bands, 銅帽子 (鎗彈放出後所遺下的銅殼)。

go for, 價值; 可以換得。

booty, 掠得物。

solemnity, 鄭重 (有俗語“一本正經”之意)。

202 pates, 頭。

storks, 長腳鸛鳥。

hook, 鉤着。

mesh, 網眼。

then—when they speak.

not much of a life either,

也不見得有什麼生趣。

intrigues (in-trēgz'), 私情。

203 it would often come to blows and knives, 往往發生動武的事來。

apathetic, 冷淡無情的.
listless, 不動心的; 漠然的.
masturbate (mäs'tür-bät),

手淫.

cigarette butt, 香煙頭.

guiltless, 無辜的.

a word of command, 一道命令.

204 apostles' beards, 虬髯 (apostle, 耶穌門徒; 耶穌門徒多長髯者).

205 chorale (kō-räl'), 合唱歌.

absent expression, 情思杳遠的表情.

sways the instrument to the rhythm, 按着節奏搖擺着樂器.

folk (fōk) songs, 民歌.

206 operated on, 施手術.
Luisa Hospital, 路意柵醫院.

broken, 弛的 (指臉肉).

207 furrows, 皺紋.

take it amiss, 因此而見怪.

dressings, 裹紮傷口.

Invalid's (in'vā-līdz) Fund, 殘疾津貼.

overtime, 額外工作.

208 powder, 藥粉.

209 put up for the night, 過夜.

flying divisions, 助戰隊.

hottest, 最劇烈的.

Red Indian, 美洲紅人.

210 comes = will come.

in parts, 有數部份 (意卽有數部份很好).

loaf, 閑遊; 浪蕩.

soured, 不樂的.

turn in, 就寢.

211 at every turn, 到處; 各處.

story, 話兒.

touchy, 暴躁的.

take kindly to, 對於...樂意.

much less, 更非; 愈不.

212 All-Highest! 至尊的 (指德皇).

bar nobody, 沒有人除外.

Hindenburg (hīn'dēn-bōōrk), 興登堡 (歐戰中德國大將).

what rot you do hatch out, 你說什麼廢話.

213 prosy, 乏味的.

blowing bubbles, 如泉湧.

four and a half-wit make seven, 四加上一個蠢貨等於七 (意卽蠢貨偏想得出這種話來).

maggot, 奇想.

two-year-old, 兩歲的小孩.

interject (in'tēr-jēkt'), 插嘴說.

drive me into a corner, 窘迫我.

214 obtuse, 傻的.

follow, 了解.

pulling my leg, 欺我.

tramps, 浪蕩漢.

215 Ach (äk), 呀.

State, 國家.

something, 一些有道理的話.

clerks, 店夥.

shoemaker, 鞋匠.

they weren't asked about

it any more than we

were, 他們和我們一樣, 關

於這事也不曾被徵求同意.

216 have on them, 帶在身

邊.

culprits, 罪犯.

217 but no war at all

would be better still, 但

是倘若沒有戰事, 那是更好

了.

218 ploughed up, 掘起.

craters, 地穴.

concussion, 劇震.

219 lies on his face, 面向

下地躺着; 覆躺着.

underfoot, 在他的腳下.

that's no joke, 那是非同小

可的.

stretcher-bearers' post, 昇

夫駐在所.

220 black troops, 黑人軍

隊.

nasty (näs'ti), 難對付的.

lie, 形勢.

221 bright picture, 清楚

的印象.

cinema (sīn'ē-má), 電影院.

Valenciennes (vá'län'-

syën'), 檇瀚西恩 (法國地名).

sockets of my eyes, 我的眼

窠.

spasm, 抽筋.

froth, 泡沫.

222 extenuation, 從輕; 寬

貸.

223 speck of existence,

渺小的人.

stand by, 扶助.

on all fours, 爬着.

stock still, 不動的; 靜的.

224 there is nothing for

it, 沒有辦法了.

225 clear, 透出的.

taut, 緊張的.

226 fall upon one an-

other, 互相打起來.

counter-raid, 反攻.

quarrying (kwör'i-ing), 採

石礦.

227 raked, 縱擊.

strike madly home, 用力刺

去.

limp, 癱軟的.

gurgles, 發出潺潺的聲音.

bellows, 牛嗥.

228 snipers, 在濠溝裏開

鎗的人.

229 given me up for lost

long ago, 早已以爲我死了.

230 give way, 站不住了.

231 scoop up, 舀起.

demented (dē-mēn'tēd), 精

神錯亂的.

232 groping on the outer

limits of reason, 在理智

- 的外周摸索着 (意即漸漸頭腦清楚了).
- 234** stray letter, 迷失的信; 耽擱時日的信.
- 235** poor devils, 苦惱子.
- 236** this picture, 這個景象. irresolutely, 躊躇地. ivy-clad, 蔓藤的.
- 237** pierces, 刺着. anonymously, 不具姓名地. buy myself off, 贖身; 出錢以退伍.
- Gérard Duval (zhā'rād' dō'vāl'), compositor, 譯刺爾德·杜凡爾, 排字者.
- 238** today you, tomorrow me, 今天你(死), 明天我(死). come out of it, 跳出這個 (意即免於死). doze, 半睡. consequence, 重要. lust to live, 貪生的慾望. avert, 避去.
- 239** oncoming, 正在來的. scurry, 疾跑. scramble, 匍匐; 爬行.
- 240** stretcher, 昇床. wolf, 狼吞虎嚥. keep it to myself, 不把它說出來. drivelling, 癡言的. fire-step, 瞄射綫. telescopic sights, 望遠鏡.
- 241** Oellrich (ûl'rix), 歐立克 (人名). heads, 佔...上的第一個位置. three unquestionable hits, 無問題的三鎗 (意即打中的三鎗). what do you say to that? 你以爲它怎樣? little coloured bird, 小的有色的鳥兒 (指賞牌).
- 242** supply dump, 軍需儲藏處 (暫時設在前線的軍需處). reinforced concrete cellar, 鋼骨水泥的地窖.
- 243** take things as lightly as we can, 把事情看得越輕越好. idyll (i'dīl), 像村歌中所描寫的生活. eiderdowns (i'dēr-dounz'), 野鴨絨的被褥. luxurious soft affairs, 奢華而柔順的東西. mahogany (má-hōg'a-nī), 桃花心木. taken to pieces, 拆卸開. sky of blue silk, 藍綢的頂. coverlet, 被衾.
- 244** hurtles, 急動; 突進. sty, 豬欄. sucking pigs, 沒有斷乳的小豬. ranges, 鐵竈. stack, 堆. chopped wood, 劈碎的木頭. a regular cook's paradise, 簡直一個廚子的天堂.

uppish, 倨傲的.
 sniff at, 表示厭惡.
 cauliflower (kô'li-flou'ër),
 花椰菜.
 sees to, 照料; 照管.
245 roast, 燻肉.
 grater, 匏刀.
 knack of tossing the pan, 把
 鍋子向上一拋的技倆.
 done, 燒; 烘熟.
 living-room, 坐憩室.
 'An der Weser', 歌曲名.
 feelingly, 表情地.
 Saxon accent, 撒克遜人的口
 音.
 spotted, 察出.
246 leave the grub in
 the lurch, 放棄這食物在
 急難的時候.
247 screech, 尖聲驚喊; 慘
 呼.
 knee bend, 膝踝一屈.
 clamped, 夾住.
 belly-bands, 雪茄菸上的商
 標紙圈.
248 mewling, 貓叫聲.
 griping, 絞痛的.
 reach a record, 達到一個記
 錄; 做到一件未曾有過的事.
 lumber, 又響又重地行動.
 tear, 疾馳.
 hiding, 打.
 short of, 缺乏.
249 eat...in slabs, 一塊
 一塊地吃.
 loose bowels, 瀉肚.

lead a charmed life, 過着
 有魔力的生活 (意即臨難不
 死, 好像有神佑的).
 fastidious (fäs-tid'ĩ-ús), 講
 究的.
 caviare (käv'i-är'), 魚子醬.
 put on extraordinary airs,
 裝出非常的架子.
 valet, 侍僕.
 ballet(bäl'ä') girl, 登臺表演
 的舞女.
 Goethe's (gû'tēz), 哥德所著
 的.
 "Götz von Berlichingen",
 哥德所著的劇本名.
250 palmy (päm'i), 得意
 的.
 four-poster bed, 四柱牀.
 edibles, 食物.
 conserves (kôn-sûrvz'), 蜜
 餞糖果.
 sprawl, 展肢而坐.
 theatre box, 戲院, 包廂.
 baldaquin (bäl'dá-kîn), 皇
 帝座上的華蓋.
 purrs, 作嗚嗚聲.
251 trundling, 旋轉; 車運.
 chattels, 財物.
 wheelbarrows, 獨輪貨車.
 perambulators (për-äm'bū-
 lā'tēz), 小孩坐車.
 resignation, 含忍.
 dolls (dōlz), 洋娃娃 (玩具).
 instinctive alertness, 本能
 的機警.
 hitherto, 以前.

252 wade, 涉水.
if that goes up there won't
be so much as a boot-lace
left of us, 倘若那個(指軍
火站)爆發起來, 我們要燒
得連一條靴帶都不留了.

drag, 遲遲而行.

253 pitches in, 跌了進去.
run on the stumps, 用腿樁跑.
anti-tetanus (än'ti-tët'ä-
nä's), 防破傷風的.

254 put an end to it, 結
果了它(意即自殺).

cripple, 跛者.

chopping-block, 斬肉砧(指
割症臺).

amputate(äm'pü-tät) on the
slightest provocation, 祇
要略有一些藉口, 就要替人
割肢.

patching, 補綴(指包紮傷口
等).

chloroform (klō'rō-fōrm)
me, 把蒙醉劑麻醉我.

crack a couple of their
skulls, 打破他們中間二人
的腦袋; 殺死他們中間的二
人.

blackness, 昏黑.

carry on, 怪頭怪腦.

gruffly, 粗暴地.

hacks, 割着.

instruments, 器械(指割症用
的刀鉗等).

malevolent(mä-lév'ō-lënt),
兇惡的.

255 cackles, 咯咯地說.
surreptitiously (sür'öp-
tish'üs-lī), 私下地; 暗中
地.

kick the bucket, 死; 絕命.

squeak, 尖銳聲.

fished out, 撈出.

splints, 副木; 夾板.

off home, 動身回家.

work, 運動.

tip the word, 把這句話送過
去.

256 done, 一言為定; 算數
了.

in our ward, 在我們的病室
裏.

in a high cracked tenor
(tèn'ēr), 高而破啞的次中
音.

four-poster, 四柱床.

plush, 絲絨.

257 let them out, 把它們
(指椅子)出租.

by the hour, 按鐘點計算.

work up, 引起.

sopping, 浸濡.

marks of the iron, 熨斗
痕.

by yourself, 獨自地.

258 when you have been
lying out there in the
trenches, surely we can
wash a sheet, 你們既然能
够好久躺在那外邊的戰壕
裏, 我們當然能够洗被單.

crisp, 活潑的.

260 it makes no difference to him who is upset, 他不管誰覺得難爲情.
leave the room, 離開這房間 (指解溲).

little or big, 小便還是大便.

261 Herbsthal (hūr'bōs-thäl), 罕皮塞爾 (地名).

262 slant, 斜.

flip, 以手指彈着.

blow myself out, 長吁着氣.

breathe in short gasps, 急促地呼吸着

goggle, 睜視.

Catholic Hospital, 天主教醫院.

infirmaries (in-fūr'mā-riz), 醫院.

bad cases, 難治的病人.

263 flat trolleys, 平坦的手車.

corridor (kōr'ī-dōr), 走廊.

at full length, 直躺著地.

Morning Devotion, 早禱.

light cases, 輕的病人.

tea-cosy, 茶壺套.

264 intoning (in-tōn'ing), 誦念.

Litany (lit'á-ní), 祈禱文.

let something fly, 擲些東西過去.

heave, 擲.

heathen, 異教徒.

chirps, 吱吱地說着.

265 commissariat (kōm'ī-sā'ri-ät), 軍需處.

shoulder straps, 肩章.

Reinforcement - Reservist

Josef Hamacher (yō'zéf hām'á-kēr), 補充後備軍

約瑟·哈麥克耳.

shooting licence, 鎗獵照會.

266 pitch, 擲.

bellow, 咆哮.

steers, 牲犢.

Peter (pā'tēr), 彼得.

Franz Wächter (fränz wāk'tēr), 法朗士·華克忒 (人名).

267 in the end, 最後.

buxom (bük'süm), 肥壯的.

slammed the doors, 用猛力關這門.

put in an appearance, 到來.

wing, 邊房.

268 she wouldn't hear that any more than the bell, 她聽不到鈴聲, 也不會聽到那個的.

why did not someone say I was wanted? 爲什麼不會有人喚我來呢?

sharp, 瘦削的.

re-making our beds, 整理我們的床鋪.

Libertine (lib'ēr-tin), 律勃丁 (人名).

269 go through fire, 赴湯蹈火.

gives one the creeps, 令人毛骨悚然.

dead room, 太平間 (醫院中放屍首的房間).

Dying Room, 太平間.

lift, 升降機; 電梯.

mortuary (môr'tŭ-ā-rī), 暫時放死屍的地方.

270 relatives, 親屬; 家人.

temperature chart, 熱度記錄表.

bandaging ward, 裹傷房.

271 vomit, 嘔吐.

arrivals, 到來的人.

272 flat feet, 畸形扁腳.

on his rounds, 在他巡視的時候.

put that right, 醫好它.

stunt, 玩意兒.

club feet, 畸形的彎腳.

there you are, 你該曉得.

hobbling, 跛行.

273 'fourteen, 一九一四年.

every time is going to be the successful one, 每次都說可以成功的.

take my word, 聽從我的話.

better your feet than your brain-box, 弄壞了腳還比弄壞了腦袋好哩.

there's no telling what

you'll get if you go back

out there again, 假使你再到前線去, 不知道你要遇到

什麼哩(意即恐怕要送命哩).

they can do with me just

as they please, so long as

I get back home, 祇要我

可以回家去, 他們隨便怎樣待我都可以.

jaws, 大講.

privates, 小兵.

big bug, 大傢伙.

274 convoy(kŏn'voi), 車輛.

lock-jaw, 牙關緊閉.

go, 死去.

cope, 應付.

flies open, 忽開.

275 crutches, 拐杖.

abdominal, 腹部的.

spine, 脊骨.

pelvis, 尻骨; 盆骨.

joints, 節節.

kidneys, 腎.

testicles, 辜丸.

intestines (in-tēs'tīnz), 肚腸.

276 pus, 膿水.

excreta (ēks-krē'tā), 排洩物.

of no account, 毫無價值.

277 fatuous (fāt'ū-ūs), 無意識的.

superficiality, 虛浮.

proffered our account, 把我們的情狀和盤托出.

calling, 職業.

Lewandowski (lū'ān-dous'-kē), 呂安徒斯基(人名).

doubled up, 彎着背.

278 heaven knows how often, 不知道若干次數.

legible (lēj'ī-b'l), 可讀的; 看得清的.

something else, 一些別的事(指性的事).

279 tousled (tou'z'ld), 蓬髮的.

crinkly, 皺的.

mantilla, 外套.

ribbons, 緞帶.

Marja (mā'jā), 瑪約(人名).

Adam's apple, 喉核.

proffers each of us her hand, 和我們一一握手.

280 squints, 斜視.

prospect, 探察.

soul, 人.

Johann(yō'hān), 約翰(人名).

set to, 努力做去(意即儘可大談情話).

pooh-poohing (pōō'pōō'ing), 表示鄙視的.

the devil take all the conventions, 一切禮教都沒有用了.

forestall, 預防.

lie on his side, 側臥.

club solo, 單張金花菜牌.

281 jacks, 茄克(紙牌中的一種).

squall (skwól), 發粗厲尖銳的叫聲.

creaking, 軋軋聲.

rustling, 沙沙聲; 絲綢或枯葉相擦之聲.

saws, 割.

massage (mā-sāzh') department, 按摩室.

harnessed up, 網吊起來.

282 crêpe (krâp; krâp) paper, 綉紙.

rag bandages, 破布製的綉帶.

is over the worst of it, 已經過了最惡劣的時期.

convalescent (kōn'vā-lēs'ēnt), 養病的.

283 alternates, 交替; 輪流.

tuberculosis(tū-bûr'kû-lō'sis), 肺癆病.

influenza (in'flōō-ēn'zā), 流行性感冒.

distinctions, 階級.

breeding, 禮貌.

in that, 因為.

284 stamp, 印記; 花紋.

shamefaced, 害羞的.

folk-song, 民歌.

to, 於(這字和上文“adds”呼應).

unpathetic, 不惹人憐的; 並不悲慘的.

fleeting enjoyment of the hours as they come, 得過且過的一時的快樂.

appraise, 估量.

banal (bān'dī; bā'n'dī), 平庸的; 不足驚人的.

ham-and-pea soup, 火腿青豈湯.

reckon with, 計及.

285 differentiated (dif'ēr-ēn'shī-āt'éd), 區別; 差別.

deserted, 私逃.
 fallen, 陣亡.
 polar expedition, 南北極探險.
 unnameable, 不可名的.
286 perceive the positive in every moment, 隨時見到積極的氣象.
 strike out a spark, 打出一點火星來.
 Bushmen, 布西人(南非洲土人的一種).
 regeneration, 復活; 再生.
288 he made out it was nothing, 他說這是沒有什麼.
 rapt, 狂喜的.
 tight-fisted, 慳吝的.
289 Holland, 荷蘭國.
 at roll call he was missed, 在點名的時候, 覺到他不在.
 despicable, 可鄙視的.
 headed, 向前去.
 aberration, 錯誤.
 pent-up, 悶着的.
 Berger (bár'gēr), 伯格(人名).
290 pisses, 小便.
291 messenger-dog, 傳信狗.
 lightning, 閃電.
 symptom, 表徵; 表號.
292 point-blank, 直射地.
 Verey (vēr'ī) light, 味立氏光.

remain long undisturbed, 能久安於窠窠.
 white wheaten bread, 白的麥粉麵包.
 substitute, 代替的; 假的.
293 anaemic (ā-nē'mīk; ā-nēm'ik), 血虧的.
 by thousands, 成千成萬的.
 flyer, 飛行家.
 War Service Cross, 戰地服務的十字徽章.
 A1 (ā wūn), 甲等第一的; 身體很好的.
294 herograbbers (hērō-grāb'ērz), 抓住英雄者(意即把有傷的兵當作健全的兵的醫生們).
 C3's, 丙等第三的兵士們.
 B3's, 乙等第三的兵士們.
 lead-swinging, 躲避職務.
 fraud, 欺騙.
 baseness, 下流; 鄙賤.
295 from a mockery the tanks have become a terrible weapon, 原來坦克是無足重輕的東西, 現在卻變成可怕的兵器了(按“tank”原作水槽解, 在歐戰時成了鐵甲車的名稱).
 armoured, 裝着鐵甲的.
 embody, 顯示.
 caterpillars, 環帶牽引車.
 run on as endless as the war, 和戰爭一樣不停地滾着.

smoke-belching, 噴着烟燄的。

armour-clads, 裝甲的東西。

invulnerable, 不能毀壞的。

squashing, 壓爛。

shrivel, 縮着。

against their colossal (kō-lōs'āl) weight our arms are sticks of straw, and our hand-grenades matches, 去抵抗他們巨大的力量, 我們的軍械竟是草莖, 我們的手榴彈是火柴了 (意即螳臂當車)。

flotillas (flō-tīl'áz), 小隊。

corroding (kō-rōd'ing), 消滅一切的。

scalding (skōld'ing), 燙傷一切的。

hot place, 戰事激烈的地方。

296 flame-thrower, 液火噴射器。

hose (hōz), 管子。

we are done for, 我們便完結了。

hindermost, 最後的。

flame-throwers, 用液火噴射器的人。

squirts, 射出; 噴出。

297 like an emptying tube, 像一個傾瀉的水管 (描寫血的狂流)。

mathematician, 算學家。

incomprehensible, 不可意想的; 莫名其妙的。

niggardliness, 吝嗇; 微薄。

298 armistice (ār'mis-tīs), 休戰。

blanched, 轉白的。

insensate (in-sēn'sāt), 愚笨的。

fly about, 流傳着。

for every one German plane there come at least five English and American, 英美的飛機至少比德國飛機多五倍。

299 caked, 凝成一塊 (意即被泥黏住了)。

shattered life, 受傷的人們。

jelly-fish, 水蜚。

oppressive, 難忍的; 難堪的。

301 commandeered, 徵發; 扣留以用。

303 stone dead, 完全死了。

I'll lay any money on that, 我願把隨便多少錢賭在這件事上 (意即我斷定他已經死了)。

304 you are not related, are you? 你們是不是親屬呢?

305 break up, 叛變。

upheaval, 大變動。

intoxication of deliverance, 解脫的陶醉。

unleashed a storm, 大有作為。

306 adapt themselves, 適應環境。

thousand faces of the fu-
ture, 變化莫測的將來.
divinations, 預言.
berries, 漿果.

rowan (rō'ǎn), 花紅樹.
country roads run white
out to the sky line, 白茫
茫的村路迤邐到天邊.